

*Landiswa the side chick*

Falling for him

*Fiction*

THANDO MKHIZE

Copyright ©Thando Mkhize 2020

All rights reserved 2020

No part of this publication may be reproduced, transmitted, or stored in a retrieval system, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the permission of the publisher or Author

~MESSAGE FROM THE AUTHOR ~

" I would like to first thank anyone who has taken the time to read my imagination and also my newly found passion. This is the first book I have written and made it publicly known. Hope you as a reader enjoy this meal of words as much as I enjoyed writing. Once again thank you !"

\*INTRODUCTION\*

.  
. .  
.

"ebumnandini ilaph 'ongithola khona ! ebumnandini ilaph'ongithola khona ! "

oh my god Doc shebeleza is making my day with this jam , I am rolling my head back and forth with a virgin cocktail in my hand . I keep on taking small sips so I won't need the bathroom too much and staring over to the wild crowd in front of me . These old school heroes are my thing , not these fast Gqom songs by destruction boys . I like it slow and soothing like kwaito and deep house , abo Liquid deep , they are too my favourite .Prince kaybee gets me , its fast but soothing and has that chilling vibe I need . I need to when listerning to these kind of music to take me back and take me to the future .

"sister bethina , hibiri ! sidlubusha bethu Hibiri , sidlubusha bethu !"

the crowd starts to go wild , I mean who wouldn't , I know it ain't me tonight .

"hibiri , arrg mgani why ubora so ? its a party mos and you are here sitting down like someone died or you are missing someone? "

try Amanda saying that in a time like this , she knows that I am not a party animal like her and Mandla , (thee couple ) they usually drag me to these things and I just sit and merly watch .

I am half way down my first glass and that's the only glass I will have tonight , I have a pressing urge to go to the bathroom so I put my glass down and stand up walking towards Amanda and I whisper in her ear .

"i am going to the bathroom Mngani " I shout in her ear and she signals a thumbs up . I make my way up the stairs into the bathroom and close the door locking it . I breath in and out before doing my business, I flush and look at myself in the mirror . I still look good , just like when I came .my phone rings and I take it out of my bag and its the alarm indicating I have to leave now , I have stayed long enough. I disarm it and I wash my hands before unlocking the door . I walk out and go down the stairs while calling my cab (aka)my neighbour ,I get out of the house and she says she is five minutes away so I wait and send a message to Amanda stating I have left . i know she won't see it till morning as she is with Mandla . finally my lift arrives and I get in .

"thank you Siyo " I say and she smiles . she doesn't talk much and I also shut my big pie hole up . we arrive at the hood and I get off at home , I leave R100 bill even though I know it was my last and close the door , I walk in and its dark . I take my keys out and unlock then I get in and close . shame poor Ntombi , I wish to work hard and make a better life for my little cousin . she moved in with us last year after we found her starved for days by her mother . I kiss her cheek as she is laying on the worn out couch and go to my room , which is the kitchen also . we live in a three roomed house and its was built by gogo for us. I take off my shoes and just take the mattress from behind the fridge and sleep right away . I am too tired for anything.

INSERT ONE

.  
. .  
.

" Hey , Hey Nontombi vuka ! ( wake up ! ) aren't you gonna be late for work ? "

i rub my eyes slowly as i try to gain my strength cause this sleep has me hooked. I look at my grandmother standing there looking at me with her hands on her hips. Ntombi is eating her porridge on the rocky table in a cheerful mode. Who would be cheerful in such a state we live in , that's kids for you and that's what i love most about little Ntombi , as long as she eats she is happy.

"Gogo ?"

Gran : " heh Landiswa vuka , are you fired from work ? , lord please let this not be the case. "

she said praying and then looked at me again

Me : " Cha angixhoshiwe ( no i am not fired ) i will prepare "

Gran : " sheshisake "

she said walking out and already the kettle is on . Ntombi is standing by it smiling to me

showing her cute dimples and i smile back. I stand up and walk to her and we hug

Ntombi : " Morning sis Laaah ! "

she says with a huge smile on her face. I pull her cheek and she giggles.

Me : " you are happy today "

Ntombi : " because i have you "

my heart melts. I swear my grandmother beared stupid kids i tell you. I hug her and the kettle clicks and she lets go.

Gran : " Ntombi come lets go "

Ntombi : " bye sisi "

Me : " bye nana , study hard ok ? "

she nods and runs off to gran on the other side. Ok now i have to be fast . I only have 30 minutes to get to work fast. I do what is necessary and i finish in 20 minutes. I take my heels and shove them in my bag then i run out of the house locking.

"Taxi "

i shout and It stops and i hop in. It drives off with time to spare. Oh shit i am soo late. I get off and run off like a i am being chased by a dog. One guy says " Slow down sisterr uzophuka. "

I ignore and run off. Shit here is the car behind me. The BMW X6. He slows down and rolls the window and i also slow down.

" bolt man. "

Me : " Nxx , Gosh Menzi i am late and HR is gonna get me in trouble. "

Menzi : " ( turning the ignition off and getting out. ) they wouldn't dare do that to thee soon to be Mrs Qwabe. "

i blush and he flashes his million dollor smile at me. Gosh man

Me : "(blushing ) phela this is a work place Mr Qwabe not home. "

he steps closer and holds my waist

Menzi : " Usho kanjalo Mkami ? ( oh you say so my Wife ? )

Me : " Ahh yes i say so and i am not your wife. "

Menzi : " Mmmh . "

he says. There is silence between us and i know he is drilling me with his eyes.

Me : " can i go, i am late already "

Menzi : " a kiss for a good day ? "

Me : " but we are at work. "

he puts his other hand around my waist pulling me closer to him.

Menzi : " I am the boss so i don't care "

he said that and already his minty breath is hitting my lips. They collided and we kissed , gosh he gets me everytime. I break the kiss and he lays his forehead on mine while looking into my eyes.

Menzi : " i love you Landiswa "

Me : " ( blushing ) I Love you too Qwabe . "

Menzi : " shit !! You are doing things to me baby "

i laugh and get off his grip

Me : " call me lunch time to sort you. "

I said that walking away and he shouted after me with hands in his pocket. I turned and smiled.

Menzi : " One day baby , you will wake up next to this !! "

i laugh blocking my mouth while he points to his spear and i run off into the building.

Hy I didn't introduce myself. My name is Landiswa Dlamini and i am 23 years old. I don't have higher education than Matric certificate. I grew up with my strict , church loving and kind grandmother MaDlams, yeah she still beats you up , big or small and my cute little cousin Ntombenhle Dlamini who is 6 years old. She is so adorable and you can't resist her charms. I am dating my boss. Yes and i love him to the core. We have been dating for a year now and i must say i have never been happier with anyone. His name is Menzi Qwabe and Prince of the Khanyisa Kingdom. When he marries he will be appointed king. He has a twin brother and his name is Muzikayise Qwabe and a sister. They are cool i guess and i have never met his parents but one day he said i will and i hope so. I have an older sister and a mother and my sister lived with my mother. Just because my dad died and left nothing my mother wanted nothing to do with me. she worships my sister Just because she married a construction company owner and has a Bcom in Accounting. She hates my sight. I hope ends well for me and there's more to be revealed.

INSERT TWO

.

.

Sometimes you just wish that you can open someone's eyes you know. Those who are " drunk in love" and are blinded by it not knowing that they are getting hurt in the process. That's how i feel for Landiswa. She is sweet and kind and all of that but my brother is greedy. For his own selfish reasons. I get of the elevator and walk towards his office and she is searching for a file under her desk and she finally finds it but bumps her head on the desk " Ouch " she cries out. I want to laugh but i hold myself. She gets out while rubbing her head and looks at me.

Landiswa : Don't laugh please

I nod while looking at her. Why doesn't my twin brother let her go for someone who will actually love and make her worth something. Not a side chick he is making her to be. He should take her second wife if he has to but he is against that idea. Believe me , we have tried with Nomazulu and it never worked. He won't hear any of it .

Landiswa : " he is not busy "

I nod and she tilts her head looking at me weird. I walk off and just get in his office without



Knocking

" Eyi which parents failed to teach you manners !"

Me : " Its our Parents "

He looks up and clicks his tongue and i laugh before we bro hug.

Menzi : " Qwabe two "

I chuckle

Me : " Mr Qwabe. How is my sister in law ? "

He sighs.

Menzi : " Eish dude "

He takes bottled water and hands one to me

Me : " What is wrong ? "

Menzi : " she is pregnant "

That is great news

Me : " You should be happy "

Menzi : " yah but i wanted to make Landiswa pregnant with my first child "

I looked at him.

Me : "Marry her then. You seem to love her "

Menzi : " I do and i love my wife too. Eish i don't don't don't don't know "

Me : " All i am saying is don't hurt them too much cause you will loose them both "

Menzi : " I hear you. Where is your sister ?"

Me : " Am i married to her perhaps ?"

He chuckles

Menzi : " No i am just asking "

Me : " Partying somewhere you know her. Dad is asking for us this weekend "

Menzi : " i don't know about this king thing "

One thing i know is that i don't want to be king either.

Me : " You will be chosen cause you are married "

Menzi : " hey how about you Marry Landiswa and you become King but won't chow her. I do it "

I laugh

Me : " Are you that much of a dog to sell someone you love like that "

Menzi : " Usuqalile being Holier than thou "

I raised my hands

Me : " Ayi i don't wanna be king "

Menzi : " Eish yeah you are right. Why is Nomazulu not Queen ? "

Me : " we will have to ask that Saturday. I just came to drop these "

I put the files on the table

Menzi : " Thanks. I have been waiting on them today "

Me : " Sho. Say hi to my kiddo "

Menzi : " Eish. I am not ready to be a father "

He is really not ready. He needs to grow up first before being one

Me : " Can't argue "

He clicked his tongue and i chuckled and walked out.

Landiswa : " Amanda i am too tired from last nights party and i didn't even drink "

She was talking on the phone. I shook my head. My brother though be breaking a beautiful girl's heart like that. She is worth more than him. This family even.

Landiswa : " I have a baby you know that "

She giggles. Wow. I don't know if Menzi knows this.

Landiswa : " Come Saturday for my daughter's birthday please. "

She smiles. She looks very fond of her child. I get in the elevator and it closes and goes down. This is messed up i tell you.

INSERT THREE

.

.

\* LANDISWA\*

.

.

Yoh i am so tired from work and not only that but also my Nuna. I know i am dating my boss and all but that guy is irresistible. I get off the taxi and thank the driver and walk my way inside the house and drop the heels in the kitchen. I sigh. This is our home. What and all we have.

Me : Ma Dlams !!

I shout out.

Gogo : Eyi Voetsek wena , I am older than you. Don't shout like you are shouting at a dog !!

Me : Eish sorry

She came in and put the potatoes in the pot. I looked at her.

Me : Where is Ntombi ?

Gogo : she went to do homework next door

Me : Should i cook ?

Gogo : No don't we ate.

I nodded . She held my hand

Gogo : I am proud of you Landiswa. You are trying your best and i see it and i want to say thank you

I smile . I hug her

Gogo : Ayi phela

We laugh

Ntombi walks in with her books.

Ntombi : Laaah !!

Gogo : Ntombenhle

Ntombi : Sorry gogo

I crouch and kiss Her cheek

Me : How was school ?

Ntombi: it was ok

Me : you are gonna be the next Dr Angini ?

She nodded

Ntombi : Or Chef

We laugh . She kisses my cheek

Ntombi : I am tired. Good night laah

I kiss her and she skips off.

Gogo : I can't believe she is growing

Me : She is really. Eish gogo i am tired too . See you tomorrow morning

Gogo : If you don't wake up early i am gonna pour water on you

Me : Haah

Gogo : Try MaDlams

She walked off while i laughed. My phone pinged. I took it out.

\*\* I miss you as always \*\*

I smile . Tell me how can i not love this man right here. I found myself giggling and rolling back

Me : God is good.

I didn't reply but kept him waiting .

INSERT FOUR

I went to put my bag down and i have a message from Amanda saying Mandla 's friend is hosting a house warming party this weekend. I remind her that i can't go because its Ntombi's birthday on Saturday and i want to spoil her. She says after because its goes till Sunday. Haibo is it a Club thing ? I sigh this girl doesn't give up. I remember i was called to Menzi 's office and i start to fix my dress and i strut to his office. I knock and i hear a " come in " being commanded and he is with his brother Muzi. I get shy in front of the both of them.

Menzi : " Close the door "

I do just that and i walk in further and Muzi Nods with a smile and i am charmed. I sit down and it seems like me and my boo thang Matched today. Colour wise .

Me : " You asked for me sir ? "

Menzi : " This thing of you coming late is becoming too frequent now. "

Me : " I am aware and i am really sorry. It's just these days work and home problems have got me swooped and i promise to never be late again. "

Muzi : " Home problems ? "

He seems concerned. I clear my throat.

Menzi : " Home and work are different places. What happens at home shouldn't affect your work ethic here in this company Landiswa. Here "

He hands me a paper

Me : " Am i fired ? "

Menzi : " No its a written warning. "

I took a look at the paper and its a second one , wait when did i get the first one ?

Me : " I don't remember having the first one "

I say looking concerned cause i know third warning and i am jobless.

Menzi : " The Cape incident. "

Me : " But it wasn't even my Fault Menzi !"

Menzi : " Mr Qwabe to you and don't raise your voice at me. "

Tears prickled my eyes. All i could think about is Little Ntombi, gogo. Those are the people i am working for . If they have food and clothes then i am good. I don't care about the rest.

Me : " I understand . Thank you "

Menzi : " I want that signed by the end of the day "

What did i do to deserve such cruelty today ? What has happened to my sweet loving boyfriend. My Prince. I understand the warning for being late but come on Cindy from HR is the one responsible for the Cape deal to backfire not me.

Muzi : " That's a bit harsh "

Menzi : " Its my company bro back off . It's either we get back to work or you come back another time. "

Muzi : " another time is needed"

He got up and left.

Me : " Can i have a pen ?"

He threw it across to me and i took it. I was at the verge of crying but i don't want him to see that. I signed and gave it to him and then walked out. The tears made their way down my cheeks.

.  
. .  
\* MENZI\*

.  
. .  
I sighed when she walked out. The tears that were almost in her eyes broke my heart into pieces. I love her and i wish i met her sooner and made her my wife but i also love my wife so much. Now that she is pregnant i need to do right by her. I need to fuck i am frustrated but i know landiswa won't give it to me after what i just did. My wife calls me and i smile.

Me : " my Queen "

I hear her giggle. She was named Mbaliyomhlaba by my family after marriage

Mbali : " Hey baby , I miss you "

Me : " but you were in my arms this morning "

Mbali : " I know , It's this baby and besides i wanna come and visit you at work during lunch time. "

Me : " I would love that baby "

I say with a wide smile.

Mbali : " ok, Let me go my King. Has it been decided who will be king between you and Muzi ?"

Me : " dad said he will inform us two weeks after month end "

Mbali : " i hope it's you "

Me : " ofcourse it's me baby. I have got a Queen to rule with "

She giggles. Ahh joy to my heart .

Mbali : " ok bye baby Mncwaa "

Me : " sharp "

I hang up and carry on with work.

.  
. .  
\*LANDISWA \*

After crying myself. Oh Nkosi i won't even tell gogo about this cause she will beat me up till i never , ever get a written warning from here . I carry on with my work until it is Lunch time. I decided to go to the Restaurant across the building and get myself something to eat and maybe some wine to Duduza myself. I take my bag and phone and i stand up and i walk to the elevator. It opens and my eyes meet such a beautiful woman . I look at her stomach and she is pregnant and seems to suit her. It wasn't a big stomach but because of the tight dress she is wearing you can clearly see that she is pregnant.

Me : " oh Hi "

I give out my most genuine smile and she looks at me up and down and it fades away.

Her : " you work here ?"

Me : " Yes "

she clicks her tongue

Her : " the Skanks these Qwabe Men hire "

Woah uthenike manje? She got me on the wrong day

Me : " Lalelake sisi we weave efana nomsila wenja. Singajwayelani kabi. Lesihlahla ogibhele kuso othi uk'wehla kuso ngoba engathi siyakuhlula and ngeke umelane nami , angisona isifebe , kuyasho unyoko wayehamba ekufundisa amanyala ingakho uhamba uzokhuluma ushidi kubantu. Ngaphinde ukhiphe lawomagama kumina uzozithola usubhanqana naloludonga ngiyakutshela ( listern here lady with a weave like a dog's tail , Don't shit on me . That tree that you are on , I suggest you come down from it because it seems to be a difficult task for you to handle and you won't be able to handle me. I am not a hoe , it tells that your mother taught you shit because you are vomiting shit to people . Don't you ever say those words to me cause you will find your self kissing this wall. )"

She slapped me. I chuckled.



" what is going here ?"

It was Menzi. I didn't want to be in his presence at the moment. I got in the elevator and it closed. I breathed in and out before it opened and i walked out. I walked out of the building. I just want to be out of here and calm my anger down. Worse day shame. I got out and i bumped into Muzi , I wasn't in the mood for him. I walked past him but he got to grab me fast

Muzi : " Hey i am here to get you "

Me : " i am not in the mood for company and also i am your brother's girlfriend. This shouldn't be happening "

he chuckled a bit and put his hands in his pocket. Damn why does he have to look so sexy? He licked his bottom lip nice and slowly before speaking .

Muzi : " girlfriend i know that."

The way he said " Girlfriend " its like he knew something i didn't know about.

Me : " is there something that you know ? "

Muzi : " no , No at all. "

He smiles , weird. He then frowns.

Muzi : " what happened here ?"

He touches where that thing slapped me

Me : " some gorgeous pregnant woman slapped me , argh why am i even complimenting her?!"

Muzi : " its because you have a good heart. Come lets go "

He takes my hand and he leads us to his car and he opens the door for me. I get in and the shivers. He closed it and I watched him go around the car to his side and he got in and drove off to the restaurant. We got there and got out and i felt so confident in his arm while he held my waist. Gosh this is my boyfriend's twin. I shouldn't feel like this. Brush this nonsense off Landiswa.

Muzi : " So Lala , who are you ? "

Me : " Lala ? Mmmh "

he smiled. God this dark god makes me wet nje with his panty dropping smile.

Muzi : " ( sitting down ) or Lum lum "

I blushed. The way he said Lum lum with his deep rich voice got me Melting. He smiled.

Muzi : " i am glad i have an effect on you "

Me : " don't be flattered it's just the bruised cheek "

He touched with his manly hands. I felt a shock

Muzi : " i will take you to the Dr to get it checked "

Me : " it was a slap. Not like i was gunned "

i roll my eyes.

Muzi : " you have beautiful eyes "

Me : " Thank you "

We held a gaze to each other. What is that is happening to me under his presence that i have never had before ?

.

INSERT FIVE

.

.

.

We were still at the restaurant having lunch and i must say that i didn't know alot about Menzi but i know alot about Muzi at the moment. We are eating our main meal now.

Muzi : " so you have a daughter "

He said while taking a break just to gaze up on me from his food.

Me : " No , i don't have a child "

He frowns a bit confused.

Muzi : " Well i don't want to seem like i am putting my nose in your business but I overheard you before talking about your daughter's birthday this weekend

Me : " Oh "

Uthanda indaba loh. I took a sip from the wine

Me : " That's my little cousin. She is like a daughter to me "

Muzi : " You seem very fond of her "

Me : "(clear throat ) She is all i have. I am all she has "

There was silence between us. I took another sip off the wine

Me : " so when are we hearing wedding bells from you ? "

He chuckled

Muzi : " i don't know as yet "

Me : " Must be hard being royal "

Muzi : " Tell me about it , As King my father expects alot from us. Marriage and grand children and all "

Me : " I don't think i will settle down until Ntombi is 24 and that is like 18 years from now "

Muzi : " Your little cousin ? "

Me : " Yes. "

Muzi : " She sounds adorable. I would love to meet her "

Me : " If MaDlams allows that "

Muzi : " Thats your mother ? "

Me : " Grandmother. Its just me , Ntombi and my Grandmother "

Muzi : " Tell me about them , yourself in the process "

I have never told anyone about my family or life. Why do i feel comfortable telling him? Is it because he also told me about his family and his crazy uncle also. That one is a funny story and i have never laughed so hard in my life in just a few minutes with this guy. I blush with Menzi but with him its like he enjoys hearing me laugh and giggle cause he just has a satisfactory smile like he is doing a good job with himself .

Me : " Well Ntombi , my 6 year old cousin , love of my life . Her mother used to abuse her and we didn't know till Gogo one day came back with her to live with us. She is such a free soul. Caring and loving , one day she wants to be a Dr or chef. She has big dreams and very smart too. She is my all. Then my grandmother yoh you don't wanna go there . That women is my pillar of strength "

Muzi : " sound like Amazing people "

Me : " They are to me "

Muzi : " i hope i meet them one day "

If it happens.

Me : " Maybe , look at the time. I don't wanna be late back to work again "

Muzi : " Yeah "

He clicked his fingers for the waiter and asked if this could be taken in a take out form and we got our food and we walked out. He opened the door for me and i thanked him and he went to his side and he got in and drove off.

Muzi : " Thanks for having lunch with me "

Me : " Its only a pleasure. "

Muzi : " We should do this again "

Me : " I am not sure "

Muzi : " Please "

He did the puppy eyes and i laughed

Me : " Ok , we can "

He smiled and i looked away. We got to work and then i thanked him and walked inside. The rest of the day was ok. That lady came from Menzi 's office. We gave each other death stares and that was it. Knock off time came and i packed my things and walked out leaving. I heard someone calling my name and it was Menzi. Mentally i rolled my eyes

Me : " Mr Qwabe "

Menzi : " Baby please don't do that "

Me : " it's Landiswa "

Menzi : " So you are mad at me ? "

Me : " No , we are strictly professionals. "

Menzi : " Let me take you home "

Me : " no i will Manage just fine. But thanks for the offer "

I turned and he held my hand

Menzi : " Laah "

Me : " mmmh "

He pulled me to where his car is and opened the door for me and i got in and he went to his side and drove off. It was silent and i wasn't in the mood to talk to him.

Menzi : " i am sorry baby "

He kissed my hand then held my cheek

Menzi : " what happened here ?"

Me : " nothing ?"

Menzi : " It can't be nothing when it's this bad "

Me : " Just drop it Menzi. I am just your skank that you hired. "

Menzi : " you are not a skank. You are my woman "

I chuckled

Me : " ok. "

The drive was silent

Me : " Please drop me here i need to get things "

He slowed down the car. He wanted to lean in for a kiss but i got out.

Me : " Thanks. "

I closed the door and walked towards the rank. Nx this one thinks i will jump when it suits him. He should really think again.

.  
. .  
.

A few days passed and it was now Ntombi's 6th birthday. I woke up early and just cleaned around the house. I have been saving money to take her and gogo out. Gogo got in and she was looking at me.

Gogo : " uyogana nini uhambe ( when will you get married so you can leave ) "

Me : " Awu you don't want me no more "

Gogo : " you are old now "

me : " I am 23 gogo. I will get married once Ntombi is 24 years "

She clapped her hands.

Me : " go get ready i am almost done here "

Gogo : " i am not going with you two , there is a women's prayer meeting i want to go to "

Me : " awu kwakubike. ( how bad ) "

Ntombi came rushing in

Gogo : " yeyi this is not the race track. Slow down "

She giggled showing her missing tooth. Yep it got out last night and i gave her R10 for tooth fairy money

Ntombi : " sorry gogo "

Me : " you are done eating ?"

She smiled nodding.

Me : " ok let me go and get dressed "

She went to the chair and sat down. I went to gogo's room and i went to get dressed in denim jeans with a white t-shirt and black sneakers. I topped it off with a denim jacket. Ntombi was wearing the same . I didn't put any make up so i took my bag and i walked out.

Me : " Lets go , bye gogo "

Ntombi : " bye maDlams "

Gogo : " bye bantabami "

We went out to catch a taxi and went to the mall. Ntombi was so excited that i was happy that today i get to spoil her. We got there and she was Amazed. We first went to watch an animated movie which was lorex , then after that we went to play some games. She was jumping on the trampoline giggling and smiling.

Ntombi : " Laaah look "

Me : " you are good ?"

She nods and turns. We wave at each other.

" She is beautiful like you "

I turned. He smiled at me.

Me : " uhm Hi fancy seeing you here your highnesss "

He chuckled. He looked so good in casual clothes. He was in black jeans with black tshirt and sneakers , Topped off with a watch and Baseball cap.

Muzi : " ( chuckle ) Just Muzi is fine my lady "

I giggled Ntombi came to me.

Ntombi : " Laah i am hungry "

Muzi crouched

Muzi : " so this is the birthday girl "

she nodded with a smile

Muzi : " ( playing with her cheeks ) and i see a tooth is missing , did the tooth fairy give you money ? "

Ntombi : " Yes he did sir "

Muzi fiddled in his pocket and took out a R200 Note "

Muzi : " ( whispering ) he said this should also give you this "

Me : " Its fine "

Muzi : " i want to "

Ntombi : " Haah thank you Bhuti "

She jumps on him hugging him . He smiles and holds her tight. They break it.

Me : " thank you "

Muzi : " it's nothing , come lets go have something to eat where ever you want "

Ntombi : " really ? "

Muzi : " Yep , where do you wanna eat ? "

Ntombi : " McDonalds "

I tell you they were like a house on fire i tell you. They walked out holding hands leaving me there standing .

Ntombi:" laaah come "

Muzi : " I am sure you are as hungry Lum lum "

Me : " i am sure you didn't come to take us out "

Muzi : " now i am "

I shook my head laughing and followed them

.

.

INSERT SIX

.

.

.

I followed them out and i was shout out yep these two forgot that i even existed but wait McDonald's is no where here in the mall so that means we are leaving the mall right ?

Muzi : " Uh huh "

He said while listening to Ntombi Blabbering

Ntombi : " and Last year lah bought a big cake for me and a new bag saying i should keep it well "

Muzi : " And you are still keeping it well? "

She nodded. Gosh they looked so cute as she was in his arms while they talked. They stopped as we were getting out of the mall

Muzi : "( taking his phone out ) Please take a picture of me and this adorable creature "

I laughed

Me : " Ok "

They carried on with their conversation and i was just taking picture after picture. I have to say iPhones do the thang shame cause they looked beautiful. We got to Muzi 's car he opened the



door and put Ntombi in. The excitement on her face was priceless. He then walked around after closing the door and opened the front door.

Me : " I will sit with Ntombi "

Muzi : " I don't remember being a chauffeur and i will get bored "

He made the puppy eyes once again and i laughed and got in and he closed the door. I turned to Ntombi

Me : " You buckled up ? "

She nodded.

I smiled at her. Muzi got in the car and buckled up and drove off.

Muzi : " Well i don't think my music is suitable for you guys "

Ntombi : " Can we hear it Bhuti ? "

Muzi : " Sure "

He opened the radio and Kenny lattimore ; All my tomorrows . Ntombi screamed. I swear my ears were ringing.

Muzi : " I guess someone loves this song "

Ntombi : " Laah your song. Sing it for me like you did last night "

Muzi glanced at me with a smirk on his lips making him look sexier than he already is.

Muzi : " Sing for us , i wanna hear this. "

Me : " I can't sing "

Ntombi : " You always do for me laah. Sing this song for me "

She did the puppy eyes , i couldn't resist that.

Me : " Ok "

Muzi started the song all over again.

Me : " All my yesterdays , all so blue

And they spend waiting , waiting to find you

Now those saw yesterdays

They're so far behind

Another life time

Sign your name on my future

Write your name on my heart

You're the one that i need in my life

And my arms

[Chorus]

All my tomorrows they all for you

All of my always , for all my whole life through may

Cause , you're the one i want

To give my tomorrows to

You always have

All my tomorrows, they're all for you babe

All your everydays. I will be there.

You will have no doubt how much that i care.....

I stopped and i wiped my tears

Me : " Uhm please stop the car a bit. "

He glanced at me with concern. He stopped the car and i took off my belt and got off and i just let it out. There is one person i live for besides MaDlams and that is Ntombi , thats why i always sang this song to her , it might be a Love song but to me its more than that. Its me telling her how much she means to me everyday and she is my everything. I felt someone hug me from behind and by the scent i could tell who it is. I finished crying and wiped my face. Good thing i didn't apply make up. I turn around

Me : " Sorry about that "

Muzi : " reminder of a bad past ? "

Me : " no "

He hugged me and i felt so safe and at peace for the first time ever in my life

Muzi : " It's not really a good sight to see you cry "

I giggles

Me : " let me check on Ntombi "

He let go of me and for some weird reason he kissed my forehead.

Muzi : " come "

He took my hand and we opened the back and Ntombi Jumped on me.

Ntombi : "( teary ) you promised me laah that you won't cry anymore "

Me : " sorry baby, Don't cry , I always tell you its tears of Joy and shows how much this song is made for you "

She smiles.

Ntombi : " ok. Asambe ngilambile ( lets go i am hungry ) "

We laughed and got into the car and Muzi drove off. We switched to another song and now i plugged my phone in and we were listening to Kabza da small umshove. Muzi was singing it the most and would smirk here and there making him sexy.

Ntombi : " laah yini ukumshova uMbali ? "

Me : " uhm , yoh ngeke i can't "

Muzi laughed and lowered the volume

Muzi : " here is McDonalds Pumpkin "

Ntombi looked out the window. Finally. This guy and pet names though. We got out and people were looking at us. Muzi held my hand and i held Ntombi 's hand.

Me : " are people gonna take pictures of us ? "

Muzi : " if they do they won't make it to any newspaper or Internet "

Me : " Ok thanks "

we got in and we went to place our orders. After that we sat down.

Ntombi : " laah can i go and play ? "

Me : " but don't you want to wait for the food ? "

Muzi : " let her go and play. I will call you Pumpkin "

Ntombi : " thank you "

She kissed his cheek. Heeeh hayike ( One clap. )

Me : " Pumpkin. Nice pet name "

He chuckled.

Muzi : " ( Leaning forward with a smirk ) is that jealousy i sense ? "

Me : " why would i be Jealous of my little cousin. And its not like we are something "

I wish i had wine right now

Muzi : " mmmh if you say so , so Lum lum "

The way he says it , You kuvele kuthi Nc nc ubontsisi unyakaze ( my bean just twitches ) . He smiles and i blush. God this guy is gonna be the death of me with his charms.

Me : " yes. Your highness ? "

Muzi : " when is your birthday ? "

Me : " Awu i thought you knew since i am dating your brother "

His face changed a bit but he regained his previous face. Weird. Anyway

Muzi : " well he is secretive at times "

Me : " Oh well , 5 September "

He smiled. I don't know why this guy has such an effect on me. No Landiswa the devil is testing you here. This is Menzi's brother , Your brother in law if i could say since we are not married , Your boyfriend's twin. "

Our food came as we were talking. We just click. I guess Muzi is easier to talk to than Menzi. He is all about work , Sex but romantic a bit too. Always busy , We never really spent time at a Franchise like this either than expensive resturants he takes me to . Ntombi and Muzi were like glued to the hip. Well after the McDonalds trip. Muzi bought a family meal for me and Ntombi and gogo. I protested alot even in paying i wanted to pay but yena yoh akezwa.

Muzi : " Yoh damn woman you are stubborn "

Me : " Its just that you don't want to listen that all "

Ntombi was now asleep at the back.

Muzi : " let me take you home "

Me : " no you can drop us in town "

Muzi : " You know what. I won't listern to you. Give me directons "

I sighed. I did. We got home and he got out and took Ntombi. I went to put everything down

Gogo : " where is Ntombi Landiswa ? "

She was watching Tv

Me : " She is outside , I am gonna fetch her now "

Gogo : " You had a great day i see "

Me : " Yes "

I walked out bare footed. I got to Muzi

Me : " Thank you for today "

Muzi : " It was fun , We should do it again "

Me : " With Ntombi right ? I am sure she will be happy "

Muzi : " Or us alone "

Haibo what is he saying now .

" Haibo Landiswa akungeneki yini noma ubanjwe abaphansi singazi !! ( Landiswa why are you not coming inside , are you held by the ancestors ?)"

Gosh MaDlams. I took Ntombi from Muzi 's hands.

Gogo : " oh Hello , landiswa uyena Mkhwenyana loh? ( landiswa is this my son in law?)"

Me : " gogo !"

Gogo : " Gogo wokunuka since when , I am MaDlams mfana wam ( Grandma my ass since when , I am MaDlams my boy) "

Muzi chuckled and hand shook gogo's hand

Muzi : " i have heard alot about you Mah "

Gogo : " good i hope "

Muzi : " yes , Landiswa forgot to mention how gracefully you look "

Gogo : " Awu phela intozam ukuguga nginganakile ( its my thang to age like this )"

Me : "Can we go inside. Thanks Muzi for everything "

gogo : " How many cows are you willing to pay , Not less than 15 my boy "

Me : " there are no cows here "

Muzi : " I will and more mah "

Gogo : " Good "

I wanted to die already.

Gogo : " Give me that Sack and say good bye to Mkhwenyana properly "

God save me. She took Ntombi and left with her .

Me : " That was embarrassing "

He chuckled

Muzi : " I like her "

Me : " yeah , i have to go now. Bye "

i turned and started walking

Muzi : " Landiswa "

i turned

Me : " yes ? "

He came close and Hugged me then kissed my forehead. It felt so good being in his arms for those seconds but they felt longer. I took in his scent and we broke it off.

Muzi : " I will see you "

me : " Yeah , Thanks again "

Muzi : " always a pleasure "

I walked back in the house . I smelt my jacket gosh it smelt just like him. I melted there and there.

.

.

.

## INSERT SEVEN

.

Today i woke up having a purpose of some sort i knew i would nail that meeting and secure that Millions deal no doubt all because of some people put a smile on my face for the past two days. I got out of my bed and i went to take a shower. Took a long one just enjoying the water and then i got out and wrapped my waist in a towel and walked out. I took my phone and dialed my PA's number . She answered in a Seductive voice

" Mr Qwabe "

Me : " Gugu , How are you ? "

Gugu : " Good sir you know "

Me : " That's good can you please call the flower shop and get me white lilies , Also get chocolate and it should be sent to My brother's company "

Gugu : " What should the mesaage be sir ? "

Me : " You look beautiful today , Just that "

Gugu : " Uhm Sir ....."

Me : " send it to Ms Dlamini , Landiswa Dlamini "

Gugu : " Oh "

I could hear a pang of disappointment.

Me : " Got it ? "

Gugu : " yes sir. It will be delivered soon. "

Me : " Ok thank you "

I hung up and went to lotion then i wore my navy suit with a crisp white shirt , No tie and Brown Loafers. I wore my watch from my watch collection and i then walked out and took my phone and went down the stairs. I was greeted by the cleaning crew. They are usually early on Mondays. I greet them and i am on my way out. I get into my r8 And i drive off to the office while listening to Love on top by beyonce played on the radio station. Its too poppy and not for me but the words say it all. I get to the office and my Mother is here. When did she arrive. She comes and hugs me as i place my laptop.

Mom : " Oh mfana wami ( oh my boy ) "

Me : " Ndlovukazi how are you ? "

Mom : " I am not well "

Me : " Why what is wrong ? "

I get concerned about her

Mom : " I don't have grandkids "

Me : " Menzi and Mbali are expecting ? "

Mom : " I heard. But wena ? "

Me : " What about me ? "

Mom : " Any girl nyana "

I automatically smiled. I swear i didn't plan that

Me : " Nothing "

Mom : " Oh it can't be nothing. Come "

she sat me down

Mom : " Details now "

Me : " I am not a girl. This is a talk you should have with Nomazulu " .



Nomazulu is our sister

Mom : " Haibo boy for who wena girl talk "

I chuckled

Me : " She is just a friend "

Mom : " That you like "

she squealed

Me : " A whole Queen acting crazy. I am sure the press would pay for this "

She hits my shoulder

Mom : " You are forward "

I chuckled.

Mom : " You are gonna invite her to the coronation right ? "

Me : " When is it again ? "

Mom : " Don't annoy me , don't tell me you forgot "

I looked at her

Mom : " Muzikayise Qwabe "

Me : " Sorry "

Mom : " Next week "

Me : " short notice and you haven't told us who is gonna take the crown "

Mom : " I know you don't want it or you do ? "

Me : " No, handling a kingdom is too much for me. "

Mom : " Ok ke but be there to support your brother and call that friend of yours to come. I wanna see her "

Me : " hayi Ndlovukazi "

She stood up and kisses my forehead

Mom : " Its an order , bye i am going shopping "

Me : " enjoy "

Mom : " I will , its not my money after all "

i shake my head as she walks out. Boy am i glad i am not the one be coming king. The life i live i don't want to be good in front of my people and while I know what i do in the dark. No. Thats not what i want and the idea of moving to Kzn and living there no. I like Pretoria right as it is. Gugu walked in ,She was wearing a short black dress that was holding onto her body. Big boobs which she mostly shows off. She always want to find a way of seducing me. I lay back on my chair

Gugu : " good day sir , You have only one meeting today and its at 14 :00 but the rest of the day you are clear. "

Me : " did you send the flowers ? "

She clears her throat and fixes her dress

Gugu : " yes sir "

Me : " I hope so. Close the door on your way out and don't let anybody through unless they have an appointment. "

Gugu : " yes sir "

She walked out and closed the door. I started working for the day and there is alot of work that needs to be completed in a short amount of time. Lunch time came and i usually have a shake for that when i am swapped in work. I heard commotion outside my door and it busted open. Her beautiful angry face. Damn how did i fall for this woman ? she is perfection without even trying or putting effort. She is in a red body hugging dress that is above her knees with black heels and has her hair in a bun. No make up and natural. She puts her bag on the table and Gugu is on her tail. She looks back at Gugu

Gugu : " Sir i really tried to stop her "

Me : " its ok Gugu "

Gugu looked annoyed . She came and perked my lips. I am surprised but loving it

Landiswa : " hey baby "

She looked back at Gugu and i pulled her to me and sat her on my lap and kissed her and she responded while moaning in my lips. Gosh i tell you i got a boner there and there just off her sweet moan and she smelled so damn good. We heard the door bang and she pulled out.

Landiswa : " What was that all about Mr Qwabe ? "

Me : " Nothing , what was that all about ? "

Landiswa : " argh i just wanted to annoy her , I know she has hots for you "

I chuckled

Me : " jealous Ms Dlamini ?"

Landiswa : " Nope. Asikhulume ( lets talk )"

She sat on my boner while looking at me. She is using her charms and god damn are they working. She smiles.

Landiswa : " Why didn't you tell me your brother is married ?"

Shit !

Me : " uhm ....."

She looked scary now and wasn't sweet at all

Me : " listen Lum lum "

I held her waist it felt so right and damn good.

Landiswa : " Muzikayise lalela ( Listen Muzikayise ) i have been dating your twin for a year now and you didn't even give me a hint that the guy is married. I feel like a fool for loving him and giving him my all. For fuck sakes I gave him my virginity "

She cries. Gosh this is deep. Her cries pierce my heart and leaves it bleeding. I pull her to me and hush her. She sniffs and i wish to take all her pain away. I should have done something

Me : " Lum lum I am sorry for not saying anything. It tried telling Menzi to let you go but he wouldn't hear any of it. It wasn't my place either to say anything. I am sorry you are hurting and crying. I don't dom like that "

She pulled herself off me and i wiped her tears.

Me : " Don't ever cry cause you look ugly. Only tears of joy "

she chuckled.

Landiswa : " i got that from you. I guess i overreacted. I am sorry Muzi"

Me : " Hawu i gave you a Pet mame give me one too "

she laughed

Landiswa : " Ok , Uhm Bear"

Me : " Bear really ? "

Landiswa : " yes , its because you give warm bear hugs "

Me : " (smiling ) you want one ? "

She dived in my arms and i wrapped them around her body. She inhaled me in and i did the same. This is perfect . I wish she can stay in my arms forever. We stayed for some time till she pulled out.

Landiswa : " Thank you "

She smiled and i did too. Gosh she is beautiful.

Me : " How is MaDlams and Ntombi ? "

Landiswa : " yoh that one doesn't shut up , she is phoning the uncles everyday to tell them to be prepared for lobola argh i told her we are friends and she said hayi wena , I know these things mina i ain't no fool keep up with the program kid "

I laughed gosh that grandmother is something else.

Landiswa : " And Ntombi Misses you "

Me : " I will come and take her so we can have a day out "

Landiswa : " Lucky her mmmh "

Me : " you can come "

Landiswa : " ayi no its fine "

She took her bag and took out a chocolate with a picture

Landiswa : " she did this yesterday "

It was a beautiful card. Cute

Me : " Thank you for the best birthday ever. Never have i ever had so much fun. You are for keeps bear love pumpkin "

This is so sweet.

Me : " I see you already had a name for me "

Landiswa : " maybe , Maybe not "

Me : " She is special "

There was a knock on the door

Me : " Come in "

Gugu walks in with food . She was stomping her feet.

Landiswa : " oh the food is here. Thank you doll you are a star let me pay "

Me : I will pay "

Landiswa : " I am the one who ordered , Don't annoy me "

i chuckled

Me : " ok babe "

i perked her lips and she paid.

Landiswa : " Now where were we ? "

She said sitting on me

Landiswa: " sisi please close the door on your way out " i wanted to laugh but i contained myself. Gugu was fuming . She turned her heels and walked out angry then banged the door.

Landiswa : " see she likes you "

Me : " but i like you "

Too soon Dude too soo. She leaned forward and her lips were touching mine. My heart was beating

Landiswa : " Oh is it Mr Qwabe "

Me : " ( swallow ) yeah "

My enemies don't have to see this. How weak i am to a woman . She laid her lips and she started kissing me and i didn't hesitate to kiss her back i held her waist and my boner grew and grew by the minute. The electirc spark between us was there , The lusts and warmth was there. I couldn't explain what it was but i loved being at her mercy.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

Gosh i don't know what or how to explain what me and Muzi are doing , It feels so nice and i know y'all are gonna judge me but i am moving on. What do they say oh AS WE MOVE MNTASE !! anyway Menzi has been blowing up my phone. That is another problem. I mean i loved the guy for a year , wait why am i using past tense. I love him i mean . I have even changed my sim card. One other thing Ntombi and Gogo keep on talking about Muzi like everyday and its boring now yoh .

" Gal !!"

I know that voice anywhere. I jump up and run to her and Menzi is looking at us. His office door is open. He is on a call

Amanda : " I have missed you , How is Ntombi ? "

Me : " Good she misses you "

Amanda : " i will visit , still with Mr Creamy sauce ? "

Me : " No "

Amanda : " Hawu why ? "

Me : " I will tell you later "

" Landiswa "

Amanda : " He is calling you "

Me : " Argh thanks chomi for coming and seeing me "

Amanda : " Its what friends are for , Hey my place friday "

Me : " Party ? "

Amanda : " I will call you and tell you the details "

Me : " Ok bye babes "

We hugged and she left. I missed her shame. I walked into Menzi's office

Menzi : " Close the door please "

Me : " why so your wife can slap me and call me a skank? "

he sighed

Menzi : " Baby "

Me : " We are past that stage when you lied to me Muzi "

Shit ! What have you done Landiswa. HIS TWIN REALLY ?

Menzi : " Did you just call me Muzi ? Like my brother Muzi ?"

Me : " Niyafana. It slipped "

i held my mouth

he banged the table and i jumped

Menzi : " fuck are you fucking my brother ?"

Me : " No "

Menzi : " Landiswa don't lie to me. we don't look the same so don't fuck with me!!! "

Me : " Vele what we do is non of your business he is not a lying jerk like you! "

I saw stars as fast as the wind. He just slapped me. I looked at him and he calmed down. His face was softer into realisation of what he had done.

Menzi : " Laah i am s....."

I walked out crying and i bumped into someone.

Muzi : " Hey "

Me : " Nothing "

he looked at my cheek and his eyes turned red. So scary i was even scared of him too.

Menzi : " Who slapped you ?"

" laah i "

he pushed me aside and jumped on Menzi

Me : " No ! Muzi !"

Everything was happening so fast

Muzi : " You slap her. You fucken put your hands on her after the shit you did to her !!!"

He was roaring the words. Thank god this floor has only the Ceo office and my place so its the three of us. I ran to where the i can restrict the elevator from coming here.i also went to close the door that led to the stairs .You know people love drama and put it out in the internet. Think about it " QWABE PRINCES FIGHT OVER PA ISSUE AFFAIR" that is not good. I then went to them

and tried to pull Muzi off Menzi . He pushed me and i fell and i scremaed.

Me : " ouch! "

He stopped and rushed to me .

Muzi : " Lum lum you ok ? "

Me : " yeah i think , Look at your hands. Gosh Muzi they are full of blood !"

Muzi : " don't worry "

how can i not. I look over to where Menzi is .

Me : " Menzi "

He wasn't moving. I moved closer i felt his pulse its there but a bit weak

Me : " oh my gosh. Call an Ambulance "

Muzi : " Shit !"

He did that while i tried to check on Menzi here and there and it was getting weaker by time.

Menzi : " they are on their way , I don't want him to die though he deserved it "

Me : " lets go clean your hands then open all entrances "

Muzi : " You closed them ? "

Me : " The fight would have made the headlines and going Viral by now. It would ruin your images as princes and businessmen "

he washed his hands and wiped them then held my head.

Muzi : " i know its soon but ....."

He laid his tender lips onto mine. His breathing was warm and his cologne inviting. He just paused for a while, while just taking in all of thats about to happen and so am i. He then finds his perfect time to part my lips and i should be restricting but my heart says " go for it Mohgal". Crazy right i know. His hands moved from my face and to my waist bringing me closer. Guys i want to say this but no feeling beats the feeling of a guy bringing you closer to him while kissing and you feel his hard on you like my god. I moaned in his mouth and he groaned. Gosh it sounds so deep from his sexy voice and much sexier as his voice is deeper from this heat. He picked me up and i wrapped my legs around his waist and he put me on the sink and i broke the kiss.

Me : " We have to check on Menzi "



Muzi :"( hoarse voice ) yeah , go along i am right behind you "

He got me down and kissed ny forehead . Something i am not used to . I went out fixing myself damn i am horny . I got out and soon the paramedics came rushing in through the elevator , They got to Menzi and did their things and they took him away .

Muzi : " Come "

We followed . People around here looking at us questioning but we didn't look at them. For sure how a whole prince and youngest Millionaire in SA was hospitalized will he there on the Internet .

We got in Muzi's car , he drove off.

Me : " He will be ok "

Muzi : " Yeah "

he faint smiled . I am worried i won't lie but i have to be strong. We got to the hospital and Muzi stole a perk before we got out. Wait what is that we are doing ?Landiswa you are a bitch yoh!!

.

.

We have been sitting for hours at the hospital till i decided that i should go home. Muzi offered to take me home , i didn't want to at first but eventually i agreed. He dropped me home and said he is going to his house to change. This is a mess really and when we left the hospital it proved to be difficult. Seems like the Queen is coming tomorrow . I am scared really and this is all my fault. I got in and it was Quiet. I mean its past 9 pm now so why was I expecting everyone to be up. I took off my clothes and took my mattress and laid on it and just cried. I hope Menzi gets better. I want to apologise. I didn't mean to call him Muzi it just slipped out of my tongue.

" laaah "

I wipe my tears fast and look up and its Ntombi rubbing her eyes

Me : " Hey Awulele ngani ? ( why are you not asleep ? ) "

She lays next to me.

Ntombi : " I want to sleep with you "

She says snuggling closer and i hold her. She is my everything.

Me : " You want me to sing you to sleep ? "

She nodded.

Me : " Ok Lala Kahle "

She adjusted herself and i started singing for her.

Me : " All my tomorrows. They all for you

All of my always.

For all my whole life through may

Cause you're the one i want

I want to give tomorrow to

You always have

All my tomorrows

They're all for you Baby "

She has closed her eyes and was asleep. I kissed her cheek and rested after her

.

.

[TWO DAYS LATER ]

Yoh it has been hectic. The Queen is a nice intimidating woman. She has come to over see the company. I am glad Menzi is recovering in his state. I don't know what i would be if something else happened. I haven't heard from Muzi and so as the Queen but i think its for the best. Right now i need one of Amanda 's parties. I give her a call

Amanda : " Mngoh "

Me : " Friendship , is there any party popping up this week "

Amanda : " Haibo what happened ? You don't like parties. I even drag you to them "

Me : " Eyi ungabuzi ( don't ask. ) i just need to distress. "

Amanda : " I will visit. Mandla hasn't said anything. Sozwa ngaye ( we will hear from him ) "

Me : " ok sharp "

I hang up and The Queen makes her way to me. I stand up immediately and bow my head a bit.

Queen : " You may rise Landiswa "

Me : " Can i get you anything ? "

Queen : " can you give birth to a boy for my son ? "

She looks frustrated.

Queen : " i am sorry. Its just Mbali is supposed to give birth to a boy not a girl. "

Me : " Uhm its still early My Queen. Give them time. "

Queen : " Time ? You know the corination is soon?"

Me : " It happens at times you get a girl first then boy. I believe in patience and women are dominating the world now "

She smiles

Queen : " You right. You smart i like you , keep that up. I have to talk to my husband. Excuse me a bit. "

She walked off. That woman is a graceful woman. Prada to Gucci to L.V. nice hair and good perfume and all. She is flawless

I sit back down on my desk and my phone Vibrates. Its Muzi , what does he want ? We should be distancing our selves.

MUZI\*\*\*\*I miss you \*\*\*\*

I smiled. I just left the message like that. It was touching really . I won't lie , i did miss him a bit also . I carry on with work and my phone vibrates again. Its him , 2 messages.

I open them.

MUZI\*\*\*Can i see you ? \*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*i am coming to fetch you \*\*\*\*\*

I laugh

ME\*\*\*i am still busy with work. Don't wanna get on the Queen 's bad side \*\*\*

MUZI \*\*\*\*How about my bad one ?\*\*\*\*\*

Read. I look at it and i reply

ME \*\*\* I am available lunch time \*\*\*\*

Sent . I put my phone down and carry on working. It vibrated twice.

MUZI \*\*\*\* Ok maDlamini. I will be there to fetch you \*\*\*

I smile.

MUZI \*\*\* I love you \*\*\*\*

He is offline now . Wait i am so in shock. I think i read the message about a hundred times.

" yablusha Ntombi. Kazi iyiphi indoda ( you are blushing girl ,I wonder who is the man ) "

I look up and its the Queen.

Me : " Sorry My Queen. "

Queen : " call me mah "

i nod.

Me : " mah can i ask ?"

She leans forward

Me : " uhm there is this guy i have been dating for a year now and i loved him. Things were great and amazing till i found out he has been married for a while and has to take over Family traditions "

Queen : " i hear you "

Me : " he has a brother. We started off as friends with his brother. My little cousin and him clicked and loved each other. I got to know more of his brother than my boyfriend before i found out the Marriage news. We would spend alot times with his brother and he was good company "

Queen : " what is the problem ? You love the brother ?"

Me : " not exactly but he just sent me a text telling me he loves me "

Queen : " call him "

Me : " huh ?"

Queen : " call him "

I took my phone and dialed Muzi . He picked up after a first ring after so many voicemails i have been getting.

Muzi : " Muzikayise Qwabe Hello "

Me : " uuuhhhmm..... "

Queen: " Khuluma , mbuze "

Me : " uhm hi "

He chuckled

Muzi : " hi "

Hearing his deep rich voice wasn't calming me down.

There was silence a bit.

Muzi : " Should i fetch you now or Lunch time ? "

Me : " uhm Lunc..... "

Queen : " now "

Me : " i am sorry now , would be fine "

He chuckled

Muzi : " ok. I will be there in 20 minutes "

Me : " Ok "

Muzi : " i love you "

He hung up after that.

Me : " He said it again. "

Queen : " i always knew Muzi is a coward sometimes of his feelings he is scared of feeling rejected "

Me : " oh "

We sat in silence. Wait ....

Me : " How do you know who it is ? "

She laughed

Queen : " I birthed those boys and i saw the way Muzi would look at your photos months ago at home and how he would constantly ask me about you since i came here "

Me : " oh "

She holds my hand

Queen : " hear him out. He might leave you in hills with him "

She walked off and i laughed. This amazing woman though .

.

.

INSERT EIGHT

.

.

.

\*MENZI \*

.

.

They say don't under estimate someone until they show you flames. Well Muzi showed me Near death for Slapping Landiswa and i know i deserve it but i was angry. She called me Muzi , What business do they have together ?Were they fucking for so long behind my back. Those thoughts clouded my mind. I felt a hand on my shoulder and i looked at her and pulled her to

me and rubbed her stomach. I felt a kick and i smiled then kissed it and i groaned in pain as i raised myself up.

Mbali : " take it easy baby "

Me : " ( groaning ) no i am good. "

She sat adjusted the couch cushions.

Mbali : " should i ask the Chef to make something for you ? "

Me : " just juice "

I said.

Mbali : " Ok. I will be right back "

She disappeared to the kitchen while i opened the Tv and i then watched soccer. She came back and rested next to me.

Me : " We are going next week down to KZN "

I drank my juice

Mbali : " I know. Your mother informed us. She is coming tonight for dinner before she leaves "

Me : " Where is Muzi ? "

Mbali : " he vanished since you have been injured cause i haven't seen him since then "

Me : " Mmmh "

Mbali : " What is wrong ? "

Me : " Nothing "

Mbali : " Mmmh "

She said looking at me and i looked away. We watched some soccer and she went to get some rest.

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

I haven't went to the office since the fight between me and my twin. I have been in a Hotel locking myself and thinking. Its dangerous. My want and yearn for Landiswa is too Dangerous that i should stay away but i can't. She draws me to her without her even realising it. I went to take a shower because i am fetching her in 20 minutes and i am nervous. I confessed that i love her. Well i didn't tell her like us having a conversation about it but i put it there. I got dressed in my black chinos with a white golf t-shirt and semi formal shoes. I comb my hair and sprayed some perfume and i was good to go. I took my keys and wallet and i walked down the stairs. I went to the garage and i took the Mercedes This time and i drove off. My phone rang

Me : " Sharp "

Sticks : " Merchandise ifikile Mnumzane "

Me : " Cut it "

Sticks : " Sho sho skhulu "

I hang up and i arrived at Menzi 's company. I got out of the car and walked in. The receptionist greeted me with a huge ass smile but i ignored it. I got in the elevator and checked myself while breathing in and out.

Me : " Muzi you good. Calm down "

I gave myself a pep talk. The elevator pinged and i got out and walked to her desk. She was under it looking for something. I cleared my throat and she almost hit her head as she rose but missed

Me : " You should be careful down there before you hurt yourself "

I gave my hand out to her so she can take it. She did and put the file on the desk.

Landiswa : " Uhm hi "

I chuckled . It was unlike her to be nervous "

Me : " Shall we ? "

She nodded and i took her hand and we walked out. I was nervous and so was she but i would steal glances at her and she would shy away. My heart was racing , hitting like a Drum . I opened the door for her and she hopped in and thanked me and i closed the door and went to my side and got in. It was quiet in the car.

Me : " Calm down "



She breathes out. I was actually telling myself that but i guess she needed to hear that.

Landiswa : " where are we going ? "

Me : " My house "

I saw her eyes pop

Me : " Don't worry we won't do anything. I don't want you to feel uncomfortable "

she nodded.

Landiswa : " uhm Muzi ... "

Me : " yes Lum lum "

She blushed. She was glowing like a bulb. I held her hand tight while she tried to remove it.

Landiswa : " what is going on here Muzi , what we are doing is wrong ? "

Me : " i know its soon and every thing but i just can't keep my hands to myself with you "

I kiss her hand.

Landiswa : " Muzi we have to think about Menzi. He may have been a jerk but he is your brother "

I clenched my jaws and turned to face her and our eyes locked.

Me : " and i am your lover "

I held her face and kissed hee so passionately she couldn't resist. We were by the robot. She pulled out and i kissed her forehead.

Me : " I love you and i mean it "

She sighed and looked down while i carried on driving .....

.

.

.  
\*LANDISWA\*  
.

Muzi kept on glancing upon me while he was driving. This man is tempting me for real , i need MaDlams prayers for real. Its silent and only the music is playing. It has been a bit long drive , like thirty minutes now and i see no houses or buildings. Is he going to kill me perhaps? I mean this is the same guy who beat his brother to a pulp but he doesn't seem like the type to kill women .

Muzi :"( Holding my hand ) what are you thinking of Lum lum ?"

I just Melt when he says that. The way it rolls out of his tongue and his deep husky voice contributes to everything is magnificent . It fills bubbles inside my stomach .

Me : " Nothing "

He kisses my hand and holds it and i let him be .

Me : " We have been driving for quiet some time now "

Muzi : " We are closer "

Me : " Why do you live off such a place ? "

Muzi : " I like Quietness "

Me : " There is quietness in White neighbourhoods "

I see trees and then a big House , is this the Presidents house . It green and long and beautiful like beautiful. Its simple yet elegant. The gate opens and he drives in and he stops by the fountain. I am still mesmerized by this beautiful house. What does Muzi do ? Not alot of Princes have this kind of houses. Come to think of it i don't really know what he does for a living. I know that Menzi is into Construction and all. He gets out and comes to my side and opens the door for me and i get out and a " Wow " comes out of my mouth. He chuckles and places his hand on my waist and leads me inside the house. It's more beautiful. I feel small. This makes me feel

sad at how i wish Ntombi could achieve to all of this. I feel him wipe my tears and his eyes seem concerned .

Muzi : " Talk to me lum lum "

Me : " Its nothing. Your house looks amazing "

Muzi : " our house does look more amazing with you in it. "

I laugh and he chuckles

Muzi : " Come i am sure the food is ready. "

Me : " Ok "

He lead us to the Dining room and the food was already set up.

Me : " What do you do for a living ? "

I say while he helps my chair in and I thank him. Such a gentle man. Landiswa stop it. This is Menzi 's brother. Remeber that please !

Menzi : " I am into town Planing also studied Architecture , I have a Architecture company and own a few hotels and Lodges , student accomodations especially UKZN. Yep thats pretty much sums up things "

Me : " You are really successful , how old are you to succeed all of this ? "

I was really curious and he chuckled.

Muzi : " I am not about to reveal my age. "

Me : " Hawu for all we know you could be 40 "

I said and he chuckles. A Chef came and introduced himself and told us the dish . It was Garlic bread and Gizzalds. I love those.

Me : " nice , you were saying Mr ? "

He chuckled.

Muzi : " i am 31 , you should know since you and Muzi "

Me : " Well he told me the birthdate not the age though "

He shook his head.

Muzi : " Just say you are interested in me "

He said with a smirk on his face and i shyed away

Me : " i am making conversation really "

I ate the bread. We chatted a bit. That was our starter. The main course came and it was seafood platter. Interesting Change.

Muzi : " i have heard about Ntombi's dream but what about yours. ? "

I kept quiet .

Me : " my dreams died after finishing highschool "

Muzi : " what did you want to be ? "

He said looking at me. He has this tendency of looking at me when we are eating and talking. He just stops eating and focuses on me.

Me : " Well at first i dreamt of being a teacher when i was a child. I guess its every girls play dream ( chuckle ) then as i grew by age of 12 i dreamt of being a Dr saving lives looked ideal to me. "

Muzi : " what do you want to be ? "

Really the last time i thought of that was years ago.

Me : " I love IT. Even though we never had it at school but i loved anything with computers and crime movies made my blood rush. Reasearch and all. I don't know how to put it but i love computers "

Muzi : " like a Private investigator "

Me : " yeah like that "

i carried on eating

Muzi : " if you were given a chance to make your dreams come true would you take it ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " with both hands. I wouldn't let it go and make sure I made the most of it because Gogo and Ntombi depend on me. "

He nodded and we chatted about other things being in the presence of Muzi is quiet refreshing. We packed up and we washed the dishes together. It was fun really and endes up messing the kitchen when we had a water fight . We cleaned up .

Me : " i am wet , what am i going to wear ? "

He picked me up

Me : " Muzi put me down , Its all your fault "

Muzi : " you are just gonna change. "

We got to a room. It was big. Bigger than our home even. He put me down on the bed and disappeared to the closet. I took the time to look around the room. It smelt like him and it was dark grey with black and white. He came back all changed carrying his wet clothes and others and he hands sweats and a tshirt to me.

Muzi : " you can change into these while I organise someone to get new clothes for you. "

Me : " the Queen is gonna kill me. I am supposed to be at work. You are a bad influence Mr Qwabe "

Muzi : " ( chuckling ) go Change before i call MaDlams. What time does Pumpkin come out from school ? "

Me : " around 2 there "

i said walking to the bathroom and he nodded and i got in and changed .

I got out

.

.

.

\*MUZI\*

.

.

Landiswa went to change in the bathroom and i took my phone and called Mom i know she will bite my head off. Its Queen Nomalanga after all. It rings twice and she answers.

Me : " i am sorry "

I say first

Mom : " usumhlabe waze wangakwazi ukuhamba ( you fucked her till she couldn't walk ) "

Trust Mom to say that

Me : " No ndlovukazi "

Mom : " i want her in tomorrow Muzi , Your brother is getting discharged this afternoon. I want you all at the apartment and no fighting."

Me : " do we have to do that ?"

Mom : " yeyi wena ungangisanganisi ! ( Don't drive me crazy !!) 18:00 sharp "

she hung up. I know that she is not playing for one bit. Landiswa came out. Damm those sweats hold her so beautifully and giving me a boner. She was looking at herself

Landiswa : " I think i stretched your sweats "

You did more than stretching that. She woke somethings up

Landiswa : " Hello , Muzikayise "

She waved her tiny hands in front of me.

Me : " huh you were saying ? "

Landiswa : " why you gotta be this hot mara"

she covered her mouth and i chuckled. So she thinks i am hot

Me : " wow "

Landiswa : " did i say that out loud. I thought it was in my head "

i went closer to her and held her waist. She was shorter than me.

Me : " To be fair you are beautiful "

she smiled and i lowered my head and i placed my lips on her and i kissed her , She responded quiet well and was on her toes. I could feel my hard grow more as this kiss is getting heated . She moans in my mouth and that made matters worse. Her hand goes to my chest and i am so tempted not to take her there and there. It goes to my cock and i groan.

Me : " Shit !"

She breaks it.

Landiswa : " I feel dizzy "

She holds her head and I chuckle . I take her hand and we go and watch a Movie before the clothes for her arrived . I take them and she goes and changes and off to fetch Pumpkin

.

INSERT NINE

.  
. .  
\* MUZI \*

.  
At 2 pm we were by the gate of Ntombi 's school standing outside my car just so she can spot us real quick. The bell rang and all the kids started coming out. I pulled Landiswa to me as i can't keep my hands to myself when i am around this woman. I get her between my legs and kiss her cheek. I could see by the way she looks that she is Nervous and is scared. I whisper into her ear .

Me : " I love you beyond anything "

Landiswa : " Hayi Muzi "

She reprimids but i can see the smile creep up on her face as she blushes. I chuckle on my own. I look up and we see Ntombi walking out looking all gloomy and surely had her fair share of a rough day unlike me who had the most amazing time just spending it with My Lum lum. Landiswa Gets off my grip and rushes to her and i am behind her. She crunched and captures her .

Landiswa : " Hey baby girl "

She is silent. Ok i know i haven't known Ntombi that long but she seems like the talkative type.

Me : " Pumpkin "

She looks up to me and i smile at her and she gets of Landiswa's hold and runs in front of me and i pick her up and she lays her head on my shoulder. I am not even minding that she will make my white t-shirt Creamy . I hear her sniff and she holds me tighter when i try to make her look at me.

Ntombi : " do you have your mom and dad ?"

Me : " Yes pumpkin i do. "

Ntombi : "( crying ) Why don't i have one. Am i am a bad child ?"

I look to Landiswa and she is bitting her nails

Landiswa : " No baby girl you are not a bad child. Me and gogo love you "

She lifts her head .

Ntombi : " Does your mom love you too ?"

Landiswa bursts into tears. I walk to her and i pull her to me and engulf her with my one arm while the other has Ntombi

Me : " Look Pumpkin , Laah and Gogo love you very much . Thats why they will do anything to make you happy. Just like me , i would do anything to make you and Lum lum happy. I love you and don't let other kids tell you that no one loves you or you are a bad child ok ? You are an angel my pumpkin "

She smiled.

Me : " Now kiss the cheek and wipe the tears "

She wipes her tears and kisses my cheek and hugs me too .

Ntombi : " I love you Bear "

I even forgot i had that name

Me : " I love you pumpkin "

Landiswa looked at us and i went to put Ntombi at the back and took Landiswa into my arms and she broke down. .

Me : " Shhh its ok"

Landiswa : " We don't deserve your kindness Muzi "

Me : " You definitely do cause i love you and Ntombi as well. I don't really care about your living situation because i can see that makes you uncomfortable at times but because i see beyond that and see this young woman I am falling for hustling for survival. You are strong....."

She perked my lips.

Landiswa : " Thank you , for everything you have done this far "

Me : " Its still too early to say that "

Landiswa : " Lets go home Qwabe "

I opened the door for her and she got in and i went to my side and i drove off playing music. The mood in the car was becoming lighter. Ntombi slept in the car after i got her McDonald's through drive Thru. We got to their neighborhood and i held Landiswa 's hand and parked



upfront the gate

Landiswa : " Heeh you want MaDlams on your neck i see "

I chuckle

Me : " Maybe "

i got out and people were watching our direction. I opened the door for her and went to take Ntombi .

Landiswa : " I will take her "

Me : " don't worry i got her "

Landiswa : " She is messing up your top " .

This woman is stubborn .

Me : " You know we will stand here all day and argue about this and i don't mind but Ntombi needs to rest "

She sighed and bit her bottom lip turning me on.

Me : " Don't do that "

Landiswa : " What ? " .

She plumped her lips twice

Me : " Biting your bottom lip , it does unexplainable things to me "

She looks down and meets my hard i walk towards the entrance

Landiswa : " oh , sorry "

She clears her throat and already she is red. I know. She walks in and knocks once on the door and seems like people are talking. There is a "come in " shouted and she opens and breaths in and out.

Landiswa : " Sanibonani "

MaDlams : " Mkhwenyana , awu Angisakwazi ( My son in law , its has been a minute ) "

The two women look at me from head to toe and start to talk amongst themselves

MaDlams : " Landiswa take Ntombi and go make tea for him "

Me : " water is fine "

She nods

MaDlams : " uMkhwenyana wami loh. Bambiza isoka lika landiswa Loh ( this is Landiswa 's boyfriend ) "

i chuckle

Women : " oh "

Landiswa : " gogo ! "

MaDlams : " what ? "

Landiswa : " you are embarrassing me "

I like MaDlams alot . Landiswa goes to the kitchen and comes back with the water.

Landiswa : " We don't have cold water "

She looked down

Me : " it's ok "

I drank up and she took the glass away and came back

Landiswa : " I will be back "

MaDlams : " oh ok "

Me : " Nisale kahle ( stay well ) "

The other two women Nod and Landiswa takes my hand .

Landiswa : " i am sorry about what happened in there "

Me : " don't be sorry about anything. Come closer "

She did.

Me : " i wanna kiss you but we are in front of your grandmothers house "

She giggles

Landiswa : " Come "

She takes my hand and pulls me to the back and in 10 feet away from us there is a banana tree.

Landiswa : " Come "

She pulls me and i chuckle while looking at her. We get inside and she is breathing while looking at me. I feel like a teenager in love at the moment. She steps closer .

Landiswa : " we not in front of the house anymore "

I pull her to me and i kiss her with passion not lust , our lips intertwining while i devour her lips as she devours mine . I could feel myself getting harder by the minute and the love i have for her is growing rapidly in seconds. I pick her up and she crosses her legs around my torso and i pin her on the tree. My cock is directed to her flower and she moans and i groan before she breaks the kiss.

Landiswa : " ( shortness off breath ) let us stop here before you have me in this tree Gumede "

I swear its like my heart was jumping for joy .

Me : " ( smirking ) Ubani uGumede ? (Who is Gumede ?)

She blushes and she buries her face on my chest

Me : " ( laughing ) And she blushes "

She raises her face and she hits my shoulder.

Landiswa : " Am not "

Me : "( smiling ) I love you "

I give her a perk before she answers back. . I don't want her to talk but i want to show her my love for her . I look at her , God damn she is just perfect

.

.

.

\* MENZI \*

.

.

I really don't feel this dinner that is about to happen , i don't know if we eill have a civilised one or eill we end up fighting again with Muzi. We are totally different , Me and Muzi to be exact. I am the kind of person who is me , open book by nature and you know my tempers and all . Muzi isn't like that che is like the Shy twin that you think is tge one that can't stand up for themselves when in all honesty he is the dangerous one. Once he strikes , he sure leaves a Mark. He is sweet but once you cross his line you are a dead Man . A knock comes in and

Mbali pops her head

Mbali : " your mother is here baby."

Me : " i am coming "

She nods and goes out. I get up and i walk out. , My chest still pains here and there but it's okay. I get down the stairs and she is on my couch sipping wine with Mbali having Juice

Mom : " you ready to be Queen ?"

Mbali : " More than anything "

Mom : " its nit pap and Vlais you knoe its hard work. You need to guide and support your husband's decisions as king and head of the house "

Mbali : " i Understand Mah "

Me : " Ndlovukazi "

She stands up really quickly

Mom : " oh my baby , How are you ? "

Me : " its nothing i can't handle "

Mom : " kodwa Nawe udlala ngengane yabantu ( But you played with another girls heart )"

Me : " mah "

She raised her hands in the air as a sign of surrendering. I sat down and the bell rang and Mbali went to open, she came back with Muzi. Just the thought of him fucking Landiswa gets my blood boiling. He goes and kisses mom's cheek .

Mom : " and i thought you wouldn't come "

Muzi : " and risk being killed by you my Queen , No thank you"

Mom laughed

Mom : " atleast you know i am capable "

They laughed

Muzi : " Bro "

I nodded

Mbali : " Uhm since we are all here , Lets go to the other side and have dinner "

Mom : " Yuuh i am Famished Makoti , i hope those helpers at the palace are not feeding my husband woza woza "

They laughed. I was not going to pretend that my brother isn't fucking my girl.

.  
.

\*LANDISWA \*

.  
.  
.

Muzi ,Why can't this man get out of my mind ?Maybe its in the way he holds me , the way he kisses me , the way he says he loves me makes me feel secured and protected . I touch my chest and feel my heart rate and it's going fast just by thinking of him.

MaDlams : " ei ! Wake up before you are late "

She gives Ntombi her porridge. I clean up and then i go and take a bath after that. As i am dressing into my black dress with high heels and i tied my hair , I hear voices and one deep one. I quickly spray some perfume and rush out and see gogo laughing and Ntombi already on his lap. My heart skips a beat and it feels like its my first time laying my eyes on him.

Muzi : " Go change Pumpkin so we can get you to school on time "

Why should Ntombi change ? She is already in her school uniform.

Me : " Hi "

Gogo : " yuuh hayi Landiswa uthole indoda emadodeni lah ( one clap ) "

Muzi looks at me with a Smirk and i blush

Gogo : " i will check on Ntombi , give him a kiss nyana don't bore "

Me : " Gogo yoh !"

Muzi chuckles while she disappears

Me : " its not funny "

Muzi : "(standing up ) well it is , woza uzomanqaza ( Come kiss ) "

Me : "i don't know what we are doing but ayi "

He chuckles and steps closer.

Muzi : " I know "

He holds my waist and lays a perk.

Gogo : " We are coming now , lets not find you sucking each others face "

Yoh this granny is gonna be the death of me. Muzi chuckles

Me : " you enjoy it "

Muzi : " She is cool "

Me : " Mmh "

They come out and Ntombi is in a different school uniform. Its a navy scotch dress with white socks and new shoes . She is looking like those rich school kids.

Muzi : " you look beautiful pumpkin "

Her hair was neatly done. Is this my Ntombi ?

Gogo : " Take your bag so you won't be late on your first day "

Muzi : " her stationary is in the car and her other ones are given at school "

Me : " what school ? "

Gogo : " Ntombi is going to go to those private schools now all thanks to Mkhwenyana "

Me : " wow "

I walked out . I don't want Muzi to start doing things for us or anyone for that matter. We don't want their help. I feel a hand grip my arm and by his scent i know its him.

Muzi : " I know i should have spoken to you about this "

i turned around

Me : " yes you should have Muzi , i don't like people doing things for us . They will feel entitled in our lives "

Muzi : " I am sorry Lum lum , I am not doing it because i wanna own you but because i love you and I love Ntombi like my own child. Please understand "

Me : " (sigh ) i don't want this to bite me "

Muzi : " It won't "

he perked my lips .

Gogo : " Yeyi nina nowu two , you are gonna be late !"

She can shout.

Ntombi : " Bye gogo "

Gogo : " you gonna learn proper english now. Tell your teachers don't bring homework or i will bring my washing for her to wash to school " .

We laughed

Me : " Gogo no , Homework is for helping the kids practice what they learned at school "

Gogo : " Ayi these white people are playing "

Muzi : " we should leave ,Can i have them on the weekend ? "

I look at him

Ntombi : " yes gogo "

Gogo : " sure "

Ntombi squeeled

Muzi : " thank you "

Ntombi waved again and we got in the car and it drove off. Ntombi was excited really

Muzi : " eish i didn't bring lunch for her "

Ntombi : " I still have my two rand for Gwinya "

We chuckled

Me : " i will give you money"

Muzi : " no i will call Marvin to make something for her and have it delivered lunch time "

Me : " you don't have to do that "

Muzi : " relax and let me take care of you "

Ntombi : " yes Lum lum relax and let Daddy take care of you "

I laughed

Me : " where did you hear that ? "

She giggled .

Ntombi : " So Bear at school they will know Who my daddy is right ? "

Me : " huh ? "

Ntombi : "shh "

Me : " ok "

Muzi : " yep if you want "

Ntombi : " ok , i will call you Daddy from now on Bear "

Me : " ( one clap ) You rolling Mr Qwabe neh "

He was smiling a huge smile

Muzi : " i love you pumpkin "

Ntombi : " i love you too daddy "

Heeh ayi this bond is too strong .

Muzi : " ( whisper ) you know i can make you say that too "

Me : " how ? "

Muzi : " the day i make love to you and hit that good spot "

He says licking his lips. This man oh my God and i am imagining him making love to me. Landiswa get out of there. I look up front and he chuckles. We reach the school and it looks amazing , Ntombi was so hyped up . The kids seemed nice and respectful aswell. Everything was amazing , i was happy for her . Everything was done and we took her to class. Her teacher was White and nice , she was happy and i was happy too. We left her when she was settled .

Me : " she looks so happy "

Muzi : " thats what i love to see "

Me : " thank you , Though i will ask how you got fast enrollment but thank you for now "

Muzi : " its just the start "

.

.



INSERT TEN

.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

Me : " Take care of this mess Space "

Space : " Sho sho Bozza "

I went out of the room wiping off the blood on my hands and my phone rang and i took it out of my pocket. I smiled and walked towards my car and i get in.

Me : " Sthandwa sam "

Landiswa : " My Prince you are too ahead of yourself "

Me : " Nhliziyo yam "

Landiswa : " We are not even dating "

I chuckle. It frustrates her at times.

Me : " Ok i am sorry ke. How is your day going ? "

Landiswa : " Hell , I am glad there are a few hours left before knock off then we can go fetch Ntombi "

Me : " Mmh ok. Did you get my delivery ? "

She is silent a bit. I get worried

Me : " Lum lum "

Landiswa : " ( sigh ) You spoil me too much Muzi "

Me : " I am not spoiling you "

Landiswa : " Then what is it called ke ? "

Me : " I am loving you "

She is silent again

Landiswa : " Let me go before your brother kills me "

Me : " I will kill him "

Landiswa : " Awoa you wouldn't dare do such. You are not like that Bear "

If only she knew how many lives i have taken , Including the one i just took

Me : " Let me go and fetch Ntombi , i will be there Soon "

Landiswa : " Ok , Mncwaa! Gumede "

I groan. Gosh does she know how much effect that has on me. I hang up the call and i drive off home. I get there and Martin is making something to eat. My maid comes in once a week because i live alone. I always have a chef though because of working and mom insisted since i don't have a "Wife " as yet but soon i will. I run up the stairs and i take a shower. In 30 minutes Ntombi is gonna be out of school from her Music class. Yes music class. I don't pay R150 000 a year for nothing . There are all kinds of activities and she wants to do them all at the same time but we made her choose and she took the music route and plays netball as well. I got out of the shower and wrapped myself in a towel. I dried myself and then i lotioned. I

wore my nike sneakers ( black ) topped off with a black Poloneck since its cold today and then wore black jeans. My chain was there too. A gold one. I looked at myself and i looked good. I took my phone and rushed down the stairs and then took my car keys to the Range Rover since i am planning on taking Ntombi out till Landiswa Knocks off.

Me : " You can take the weekend off Martin "

Martin: " Thank you sir "

I nodded and then walked out and got in my car and drove off

.

.

Ntombi : " Daddy bear "

She left her bag on the floor and Jumped on me.

Me : " Hey Pumpkin , how is school ? "

Ntombi : " Its amazing. I love it Daddy "

She smiles. So adorable

Me : " i am glad you like it. Lets go to the mall and spend some time together before fetching Lum lum from work "

Ntombi : " Ok "

She bobbles her head. I pick her bag up and i walked to the boot and put it in there and got her in the back and she buckled up herself then i got in the front and drove off to the mall. We spent some time watchibg a Movie and i bought toys for her. She is such a grateful and caring child. We went to eat and have ice cream and i am enjoying every minute with her before we went to fetch Landiswa.

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

Me : " Yoh i can't make it this weekend chomi "

Amanda : " ayi , You said you wanted to party "

Me : " I have changed my mind. Lets have lunch Saturday "

Amanda : " And yah you are paying "

Me : " I have to go ke. Love you lots "

Amanda : " love you to babes "

I hung up and i felt someone behind me.

" I am sorry "

I turned

Me : " About ? "

Menzi : " Slapping you and not being honest "

Me : " sure. I am past that "

He holds my hand, i snatch it off his

Menzi : " Landiswa i love you "

Me : " Menzi you crushed my love for you , you ! "

Menzi : " calm down "

i breathed in and out

Me : " i have to go "

I packed up and took my bag

Menzi : " so you are Fucking my brother "

I turned and slapped him. He clenched his jaws

Me : " I am not like you. I don't stoop that low Nx "

I pushed him and walked out. To think i loved such a Jerk. I got down and walked out of the building already some people were gone. I took out my phone and someone tapped my shoulder and it was the receptionist .

Her : " hi , This was delivered for you "

Me : " oh thanks "

I took the box. Gosh Muzi spoils me too much ngeke . I saw his car and went to it and he jumped off and we hugged.

Muzi : " you look worked up "

Me : " i don't wanna talk about it "

Muzi : " did i do something wrong ? "

Me : " no "

I got in and he sighed. He closed the door and Ntombi was asleep holding a huge ass unicorn at the back . Muzi got in

Me : " and the stuffed creature ? "

Muzi : " we went shopping while waiting for you "

Me : " i think you should date her "

He chuckled while driving off

Muzi : " jealous much ? "

Me : " not at all shame "

He chuckled

Me : " you should stop sending gifts Gumedede "

He smiled. He loves it when i call him by his clan name.

Muzi : " if you keep on turning me on , i might not make it to the 90 day rule "

I laughed

Me : " and who told you about that rule ? "

Muzi : " i just know "

Me : " mmmh "

I kissed his cheek

Me : " thats sweet Mr Qwabe , Many would have wanted already or you getting it somewhere ? "

I raised my brow and he laughed

Muzi : " Damn woman nah , I want it to be yours only "

I blushed. This guy Mara Jesu , like when did we get to this point so fast quick. He drove to his house since he took our Clothes in the morning. He always drives us to school and work and back . Sengaba uMrs in the front seat of his cars. I still can't get over how beautiful it is. Still can't believe that MaDlamini agreed to this. She is a tough cookie , i think she likes Muzi. We get off and he has Ntombi in his arms and i follow with the stuffed animal. He says he Will fetch her other toys later . I still have my box. We go up the stairs and enter a purple room . Its so beautiful and girly , Butterflies and all and the freshness of the room is there . He places her on the bed and takes off her shoes and puts a pink fleece ontop of her an i put the doll on the pink small couch.

Me : " wow its so ....."

Muzi : " will she like it ? I got the designer to do it in two days so that Ntombi can settle in. "

Me : " its beautiful "

He wipes my tears and holds my cheeks.

Muzi : " don't cry "

Me : " i just don't know how i will repay you for everything you have done "

Muzi : " i am doing it out if my heart "

He kisses my lips and i devour his as well. Damn this man gets my body tingling every time. We break it off.

Muzi : " come let me show you your room "

We walked out and went to the next door room and it was his room

Me : " this is your room Nje "

Muzi : " its ours "

Me : " i am not having sex with you "

He laughed

Muzi : " we won't hawu "

He smirked

Me " what ? "

Muzi : " you are beautiful "

I blushed

Me : " thank you "

His phone rang

Muzi : " can i take this ? "

Me : " sure "

Muzi : " ( kissing my forehead ) feel at home "

he walked out. God bless Muzi shame. I took off my shoes and laid on the bed . I decided to open my gift. I was curious what it is this time . I sat up and i took out the note

\*\*\*To the belle , vamos por ti \*\*\*\*

What the fuck does that mean ? Is this Afrikaans or what ?

Me : " yoh Muzi "

One clap. I opened it and i screamed before rushing to the bathroom dropping the box .....

.

.

INSERT ELEVEN

.

.

.

I walked out of the bathroom and the fear has kicked in. Who is this man ? And what is all of this. My eyes met him as he was crutching on the floor looking at the card and he made a call i went to take my bag and walked out. I even forgot my shoes. I felt his hand hold my upper arm. I yanked it off

Me : " Don't touch me !! "

Muzi : " Lum lum hear me out "

Me : " Shut up Muzi ! I don't ever wanna hear from you and stay away from us !"

I was to open The room Ntombi is in but he picked me up and put me over his shoulder. I was screaming and kicking for him to put me down

Me : " ( crying and shouting ) Muzi leave me the fuck alone !!"

He didn't listen to me. He got into the bedroom and he put me on the bed and locked the door. I looked down and ran to the bathroom and i vomited. I could already smell it. The trauma. I felt his hand on my back and i moved back while crying

Me : " Don't touch me "

Muzi : " Listen to me Lum lum "

Me : " I wanna go home. Just don't kill me "

He chuckled. It wasn't a pleasant one it was like a " Can't believe you just said that " .

Muzi : " Wow , so you think of me as a killer "

Me : " What do you want me to think after you sent me a box with a person's heart !!

Muzi : " Even if i was a killer would i be stupid enough to send things like that to you ? !"

He is getting angry and his tone is not nice

Me : " ( Crying ) Leave me alone Muzi

He crouched in front of me and i moved back and he sighed and brushed his head frustrated.

Muzi : " Lum lum "

I turned and threw up in the toilet . I have never seen something like that

Me : " Who did you mean to send it to ? "

Muzi : " I didn't send that. ( sigh ) someone did "

Me : " Yeah right , open the door i don't ever wanna hear from you again !"



Muzi : " Lum lum don't say that "

Me : " Fuck you Muzi ok ! Just ! "

I was shouting. Just the thought of everything scare me. Who is this man and what have i gotten myself into. His phone rang and he stood up and left the bathroom. I just went to the door and locked it and i slid down and just cried while rocking myself back and forth. I heard a knock on the door.

Muzi : " Landiswa let me explain. I didn't send this to you. I would never hurt you and Ntombi. I love you "

I bursted into a sharp cry. Why do i want to believe the devil , why do i feel like he really won't hurt us when actual facts are there. I ignored his door bangs and pleads for me to open the door.

.  
. .  
. . .

\*NARRATED \*

.  
. .  
. . .

Muzi and Mbali are on their way to the Khanyisa Kingdom as the King has summond them ASAP. When he heard about the Boys sqabble against each other he was not very pleased. Noma was also there and sick from the hungover from last night. They got out of the car and The maids came to take their bags. Mbali rubbed her stomach as she looked around.

Mbali : " Wow This is amazing. Your home looks wonderful babe "

Menzi went and kissed her cheek.

Menzi : " Its gonna be our home soon. Our kingdom.

Queen : " eyi stop standing there and come in Nina nowu two "

They laughed walked inside the palace. The huge cultured hall way filled with pictures of rulers who have ruled the Khanyisa Kingdom since the beginning of the time .

Menzi : " I thought we were coming next week. Why did dad summon us so soon ? "

Queen : " Its because you and your brother be on each other's throats lately , where is he vele ? "

Menzi : " Probably with his girlfriend "

The Queen smiled. Mbali was pissed off so was Menzi. Menzi hated the thought of Muzi and Landiswa together and was determined seperating them. Starting with revealing Muzi 's shady past and also possibility of the future. Mbali was pissed off because of how Menzi her husband cheated on her with a Commoner. She was princess from the Langelihle Kingdom. What angers her more is how he still loves this mistress.

" Hey bitches ! "

That was Noma walking down the stairs

" ouch " she exclaimed at her excruciating headache.

Queen : " Your father won't be pleased with the language you are using "

" And i ain't pleased at all "

A deep voice echoed from the palace passages. They all bow as King Qwabe has arrived.

Menzi : " Phakathwayo "

He said to his father.

King : " ( looking around ) Where is Muzikayise ? "

Queen : " I called him. He will be here soon "

King : " When he arrives. I want Menzi , Makoti and Him in my study. You as well NomaZulu. "

Noma : " Yes Baba "

He walked off leaving a terrifying aura around them.

Noma : " Yoh i am scared "

Queen : " Stop partying Nawe or we will have you in an arranged Marriage "

Noma : " Over my tush my Queen "

She rushed out.

Mbali : " can i lie down. ? "

Menzi : " I will show you your room baby "

The Queen went to the direction the King left in and they went up the stairs.

Menzi : " should i prepare bath water for you ? "

Mbali : " No "

She said with a bit of an attitude

Menzi : " what is wrong ? "

Mbali : " You love that bitch ! "

Menzi : " She is not a bitch and don't shout at me. Respect me i am your husband "

Mbali : "( chuckle ) Husband my foot. Let me sleep "

She got in bed and turned the other way. Menzi huffed and walked out to the palace garden to calm down.

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

.

I know we have been summoned to the palace but i can't leave when things are like this. Landiswa has locked herself in the bathroom for over an hour now. Ntombi has woken up and went to bath. I am tying her hair and i am doing a disaster. She laughs.

Ntombi : " Not like that Daddy bear "

Me : " Ok let me start all over "

God having a daughter is hard . I took out my phone and i searched a YouTube video on how to tie a girls hair. I looked at it step by step and then tied Ntombi 's hair.

Me : " all done "

She clapped

Ntombi : " beautiful. Thank you Daddy "

I smiled

Me : " You welcome princess. Let me go and wake Lum lum up "

She nodded and rushed down the stairs. I got into my bedroom. Sticks is on who ever sent the delivery threatening my Woman. I feel like going on a Killing spree just to send a warning to everyone cause they seem to have forgotten who i am. I pick the lock of the bathroom door abf i opened. She is sleeping curled up. My heart breaks. Its bleeds just seeing her so vulnerable and so scared like that. I pick her up and take her to my bed and lay her there. I brush her hair and she opens her eyes and looks at me. They are blood shot red. I hate myself. I never wanted her exposed to this life.

Me : " Lum lum "

I clear my throat. I am nervous and scared .

Landiswa : "( Sitting up ) i want to go home. "

My heart skips.

Me : " You can't till we solve this "

Landiswa : " Solve what ? Would you erase what i saw ? "

She said softly and you could hear she is about to cry. I engulfed her in a hug and she broke down

Me : " Baby i will never hurt you nor Ntombi , i did not send that to you please believe me. I will find out whoever sent that to you "

She pushed herself off me and i wiped her tears.

Me : " Believe me. I love you and would never dream of hurting you "

I perked her lips. She looks so cute

Me : " Do you forgive me ? "

She nodded And sighed .

Landiswa : " I am sorry for swearing at you. I am scared Muzi , why would someone send that to me unless they will use me to hurt you "

Me : " No one will hurt you. I will make sure of that "

She sighed.

Landiswa : " Where is Ntombi ? "

Me : " Downstairs. Go shower we are going "

Landiswa : " Where ? "

Me : " home "

Landiswa : " Your home ? "

I nodded

Landiswa : " We are not going there. You will take us home "

Me : " Come on "

Landiswa : " We are not married Muzi let alone dating and how would your brother feel showing up with his ex. No ! "

She stood up and she opened the shower and stripped. Damn Gumede just woke up full force. Her body is perfect naked. She got in. Nah i am not missing that ngeke. I stripped and followed her in. I held her waist and she jumped. .

Landiswa : " Muzi what are you doing in here ? "

I shut her up with a kiss and she moaned then broke it

Landiswa : " Muzi "

Me : " Tell me we are going to KZN together "

Landiswa : " Muzi i can't "

I perked her lips which turned into a heated kiss. My hands went from her waist to her ass and one finger slipped into her flower and she moaned. " Ah " she moaned sweetly as i slow finger fucked her.

Me : " We will stay in my pent house "

She moaned with her eyes closed.

Me : " Lum lum "

Landiswa : " mmh , ok "

I smiled and kissed her

Me : " I love you "

Landiswa : " God Muzi ! "

She moaned.

.  
. .  
.

Muzi is gonna be the death of me honestly and so as Ntombi. I don't want to meet his family right now. Its not pleasant that they are called in early because of the fight. I know i am involved too but i am scared. I feel his hand hold mine and i jump and he looks hurt. I am still traumatized with what i saw. I look back and Ntombi is asleep again. We have been driving for hours now and i am getting tired as well. I yawn and he looks over to me.

Muzi : " Tired ? "

I nod.

Muzi : " We are almost there " "

Me : " You should have left us Muzi " "

Muzi : " No , I wanna spend time with my girls. " "

My phone rings and its Amanda. Muzi looks at me and i answer

Me : " Sthandwa sam " "

Emotions flash through his face and Jealousy wins

Amanda : " Babes I miss you " "

Me : " i miss. You too. Its been long hey " "

I heard her giggle

Amanda : " Yep " "

Me : " I think i should call later. Bye " "

I hung up and Muzi was all quiet. So was I. We finally arrived at his Village and its dark but tomorrow i Will explore it with Ntombi. Its a Vacation for us. We get to his penthouse and there are guards all over the place. The way there is too much of them. The place looked amazing.

Me : " Its beautiful " "

Muzi : " Wait for tomorrow "

He said carrying Ntombi and the guards took our bags while bowing. We walked inside and it was simple yet beautiful.

Me : " i am tired "

Muzi : " I need to be at the Palace. I will see you later "

Me : " Ok "

He rushed up the stairs with Ntombi and i followed. I got in a room and he came out and kissed my lips

Muzi : " I love you. Never forget that "

I blushed.

Me : " Just go "

Muzi : " And she blushes "

Me : " Qwabe ..."

I said warningly and he rased his hands

Muzi : " ok let me leave Lum lum. I will be back ASAP "

He ran out. Its like he is a kid. He just makes you forget how mad you were and scared of him a few hours ago. I got in the room and i went to get dressed in pyjamas and i got in bed and slept.

.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

I arrived at the palace. Gosh i don't even want to be here. I wanna be home with Landiswa in my arms. Ntombi on my chest. I don't know how that will happen but its an image i want. I feel so complete with those two especially Landiswa. They bring meaning into my complicated life. I get out of my car as I parked it and i got out . The guards bow. This is part of my life i don't like. I get in and i could hear my father's impatient voice Echoing from the eating room.

Dad : " Where is your twin Menzi ? "

Noma screams and attacks me with a hug

Mom : " Nomazulu this is not the Shebeen you were at yesterday "

Noma : " Mama i am just happy to see my brother "

Me : " how are you little one ? "

Noma : " argh usuqalile ! ( you have started ) "

She lets go of me and i chuckle

Me : " Phakathwayo "

I bow

Dad : " Sit down and you are late "

I sit down next to Noma. I look at Menzi and he looks at me with his jaws clenched.

Dad : " before i appoint any of you hooligans king what is wrong with your behaviour. I had to find my wife crying over grown men !!"

He bangs the table. His tone is not nice and hates it when his wife cries. We are silent

Dad : " talk "

He looks at Me and i look down and he turns to Menzi.

Menzi : " Its nothing Nkosi yam "

He chuckles and its not nice. This man intimidates the shit out of me.

Dad : " I see you want me to kill you both so talk "

Me : " Its a girl "

Dad : " What girl ? "

Mbali : " Desert My king. ? "

She says standing up

Dad : " Shut up and sit down ! "

He said so calmly

Dad : " talk "



Me : " Menzi ? "

I say looking at him.

Menzi : " i ...i had an affair with my pa and now Muzi is taking her "

Dad : " heeh you want to see me go crazy "

He stood up and walked off with hands behind his back

Mom : " this is not good "

She stops up and followed him.

Menzi : " you ... "

Me : " I told you to let her go . "

He jumped off his chair and Mbali rushed out Noma got in between us

Noma : " stop it nibadala ukulwela indunu ( you are old to be fighting over pussy ) "

Me : " i will fuck you up wena "

Menzi : " nxx Fuck you. Watch your back "

Me : " always bro "

He walked off huffing

Noma : " stop this "

Me : " i have a woman waiting for me "

Noma : " i will visit "

Me : " sure "

We hugged and i walked out. That was fast. This stay won't be nice i see .

.

.

INSERT TWELVE

.

.

I felt the bed move , i couldn't sleep for some weird reason. I was startled but his scent made me relax a bit. " its me "

I relaxed and he pulled me closer to him. Suddenly i felt warmer than i was before. He surely did come back so soon but at the same time i feel at ease that he is here. I close my eyes as he kisses my cheek and off to Lala Land i go.

.

.

.

The sun was penetrating my eyes as i opened them slowly. I checked my surroundings and i am on a comfortable bed and MaDlams cupboard is not the first thing i see. I get off the bed and it shows someone was resting beside me. His scent gives off where i am again. I get off the bed and i walk to the bathroom. I smile all to my self then chuckle . Could this man just stop charming me cause he is making me blush alot on my own at times and i don't remember us dating but he is so sweet. I go brush my teeth before i take off my clothes and get into this Bubble bath. I sit there as my body relaxes to the warm water. I forget all my troubles for a moment and enjoy some strawberry treats. Usually wine is accompanied by these kind of things but this is Muzi. I don't think he is into that or he forgot maybe ?. I get out after spending some time in there and i wear a towel around myself. I got out and went to my suitcase and i took out a floral dress and sandals. Today i am exploring Khanyisa Kingdom with Ntombi. I mean its a trip so let me enjoy. I get out and go down the stairs. I hear giggles and laughter . I see them having pancakes to what it looks like. I smile at how Ntombi looks so happy.

Ntombi : " No Daddy bear , i don't play with boys "

Muzi : " good cause daddy bear will hit that boy."

Me : " haibo "

They laugh and look at me. Ntombi gets off the chair and rushes to me and we hug

Me : " I didn't get to sing your lullaby yesterday "

Ntombi : " We will sing it tonight. Look Laah , look at my hair "

Me : " Mmmh who did your hair ? "

Ntombi : " Daddy did "

I looked at Muzi

Me : " mmmh Daddy neh "

I say

Muzi : " Jealousy doesn't suit you lum lum "

Me : " i am not jealous. Please "

They laugh

Me : " whats for breakfast family ? "

Ntombi : " Pancakes !!"

She says clapping and jumping

Muzi : " Now Pumpkin come and finish your food "

She nodded and ran to her seat Muzi came to me.

Muzi : " Morning my Queen "

Me : " morning my prince "

He chuckles.

Muzi : " aren't i king of your heart ?"

He says with a raised eye brow

Me : " Well its still searching ....."

I laugh

Muzi : " ouch ok. "

He gives me a perk

Me : " Usana ( a child ) "

I can't say Umntwana because he is that

Muzi : "( Laughing ) Are you avoiding calling Ntombi royalty ?"

Me : " uhm no "

He laughs

Me : " mxm. Let me go and eat "

I move from him and he follows.

Me : " can we have a navigator or something cause i wanna explore this kingdom "

Muzi : " its very beautiful. I will be your tour guide "

Me : " do you even know half of the village ? "

Muzi : " i do know. Don't underestimate me please "

I laugh

Me : " Ok gps "

He throws a cloth at me and Ntombi laughs. We had breakfast then prepared to leave. We made sandwiches and took some snacks. Muzi said we will have a picnic by the Village waterfall. I preferred us walking so we can see more of Khanyisa and he didn't see a problem with that. We left. Guards were following us in a distance. Ntombi was on Muzi 's shoulders. This village looks amazing. The green ness and the rich ment of its soil and plants.

Me : " you have alot of beautiful vegetation "

Muzi : " even our strawberries. They are my favourite. Whats unique about our kingdom is that our fruits grow all year long "

We walked past a Peach tree and it looked big and juicy

Ntombi : " Daddy can i have one ? "

Muzi : " sure pumpkin "

He picked some for us and we tasted.

Me : " mmm "

I moaned in enjoyment

Muzi : " i should be the one making you do that "

Me : " ubolile sies ( you are dirty minded sies ) "

He chuckled

Ntombi : " Nibolile sies ! "

We laughed.

We carried on walking.

Me : " is the village this good or there are other people who are not as advantaged as others ? "

Muzi : " I have heard about them but never seen them "

Me : " ok , i am hungry. Can we go to the waterfall ? "

Ntombi : " me too "

Muzi : " ok my ladies "

We went to the water fall and its so beautiful. The green and colourful flowers by the banks before it enters the rivers. The sound of it and the shade. This is paradise really

Ntombi : " Wow "

Me : " wow indeed baby "

Muzi : " oh thank you for the compliments ladies "

he said brushing himself.

Me : " not you "

Ntombi laughed. He frowned

Me : " this is amazing "

Muzi : " lets eat. "

We laid the blanket down and we sat down on it. I took out the snacks and we started eating and having a good time together. This was really refreshing from the city life we have back at home.

Ntombi : " look Laah i wanna play "

There was a girl playing by the water fall

Muzi : " she is gonna fall in. "

We stood up and went by the little girl. The sight of her pained , tears left my eyes. She was so skinny and dry skinned. She looked like she hasn't eaten or bathed for days. She was older than Ntombi. Maybe 14 if not mistaken.

Muzi : " you are gonna fall in "

she jumped . I think she wasn't expecting us. She bowed immediately when she saw Muzi and went on her knees.

Her : " i am sorry your highness , Please don't throw me in the dungeon. I will never set foot this side "

Muzi : " you may rise "

Ntombi : " do you want food ?"

She shook her head with tears

Muzi : " come join us "

She shot a look up and looked scared

Me : " The guards "

Muzi : " back down "

They moved back to what ever they were up to. I took the girl's hand and we walked back to our picnic place and gave her food and she ate like there is no tomorrow. It pained me.

Me : " what is your name ? "

She swallowed.

Her : " Ndalo , Buhlebendalo Sokhulu "

I smiled and sat next to her and also Ntombi

Ntombi : " i am Ntombi "

Me : " where are you from ?"

She looked at Muzi then down . I looked at him and he cleared his throat

Muzi : " which side of the kingdom are you from ? "

Her : " The Malahleni side your highness "

She takes a bite off the bread .

" NDALO ! NDALO ! "

She looks up in fear and she stands up and we also do . We see a woman appear and she runs off.

Me : " Ndalo "

Woman : " i am sorry your majesty we are sorry for her bothering you "

she looks scared

Muzi : " its no .....problem "

They were already out of sight running away . I turned to Muzi

Me : " Does this always happen ? "

Muzi : " its my first time seeing people like that. Let alone know the Malahleni side "

We look back to where they rushed off. We packed up and left. Seeing them disturbed me too much. I was consumed in my thoughts too much

Muzi : " don't worry "

Me : " i just know how they feel "

He looks at me.

Muzi : " how about we drop Ntombi with Mom tomorrow then we go to that side together and search for Ndalo ? "

Me : " really ? "

Muzi : " anything for you "

I smiled

Me : " you are one in a million Phakathwayo "

He frowns

Muzi : " thats my dad "

i laugh

Me : " ok Gumedede "

He smiles

Muzi : " you drive me crazy you know "

Me : " yet i am not your girlfriend "

Muzi : " enhlizweni yam unguMkami ( in my heart you are my wife ) "

i blush

Me : " is that a new pick up line ? "

Muzi : " its a statement "

My cheeks just heated up. Yoh this man

.  
. .

INSERT THIR-TEEN

.  
. .

\* MENZI\*

.  
. .



I sat up as i couldn't sleep. I looked at my side and she looked so peaceful yet she is not talking to me and its not sitting well with me at the moment.

Me : " Baby "

She is silent. I decided to shake her a bit .

Mbali : " Mmmh "

Me : " Baby we need to talk. I don't like whats going on between us "

Mbali : " Menzi sleep tuu "

She said turning the other way. I pulled her to me and she layed on my chest but pushed herself.

Mbali : " Leave me alone Menzi "

Me : " Baby we need to talk "

Mbali : " about what ? You cheating ?"

Me : " It wasn't cheating "

She chuckled mockingly

Mbali : " Lord you are testing me "

Me : " I don't like this tension "

Mbali : " You created it Menzi just leave me alone "

I touched her shoulder and she yanked herself.

Me : " Mbali "

Mbali : " eyi Menzi you are irritating me , you want me to be happy and congratulate you well done on being unfaithful "

Me : " I am gonna Marry her "

She sat up and opened the side lamp and clapped

Continuation.

.

.

.

She sat up and turned on the side lamp and clapped her hands.

Mbali : " Wow. "

Me : " I love her as much as i love you "

Mbali : " You are disrespectful "

Me : " I am not "

Mbali : " You first cheat on me and now you tell me shit that you want to marry her !! Do you want me to be happy for you and clap hands for you Menzi !?"

Me : " Calm down we are talking "

She chuckled mockingly

Mbali : " Calm down ? You are in no position to bark orders at the moment Wena so don't tell me shit !"

Me : " I get you are angry but respect me "

Mbali : " oh No , You lost that position to be man and demand respect from me when you disrespected me !"

She got off the bed and i followed her

Me : " Where are you going ?"

Mbali : " Non of your business. Just leave me the fuck alone Menzi !!"

Me : " baby "

She threw a side lamp in my direction and i ducked .

Me : " The fuck Mbali !! "

Mbali : " Try me !"

" What is all this noise ?"

The door was opened and it was Mom and Noma. Mbali just broke down and Mom ran to her.

Mom : " Menzi what is this noise at night "

Me : " Ndlunkulu we are sorry "

Mom : " Mbali whats is wrong my child "

Mbali : " Its Menzi Mah , He doesn't love me "

Mom : " Menzi ! "

Me : " Mbali i never said that. I love you and Landiswa too. I want you both married to me "

Noma : " Ihheeeee Dreams do come true "

She clapped her hands

Me : " Shut up "

Mom : " Don't tell your sister to shut up. Mbali is pregnant and she doesn't need your stress. Landiswa at the moment doesn't want to see you as you hurt her "

Me : " Its because Muzi is comforting her Mah "

Mbali : " i need to sleep "

She walked out

Me : " Mbali "

Mom : " Leave her to cool down Menzi. I will call you brother and Landiswa Over tomorrow morning "

Me : " Its hours and Muzi is here "

Mom : " they will come "

She walked towards the door

Me : " Wait is Landiswa here as well ? Why didn't you tell me "

Mom : " She is not here for you. She is here with Muzi and it was not my place "

Me : " Fuck Mah you should have told me !! "

Noma : " Eyi wena Dad will fuck you up saying that to his wife ! "

I huffed cause she is right.

Mom : " sleep. They will be here. "

They walked out and shut the door. I angry screamed around the room and threw the other side lamp on the floor. There was a knock and it opened.

Servant : " The Queen asked me to come clean this room my Prince "

I ignored her and Just walked out to the Palace garden. Though its night time but i need some time off.

.

.INSERT FOUR-TEEN

\* MUZI \*

.

.

" My love , do you ever dream of

Candy poured in rain drops

You're the same

My candy rain "

" ouuuh i didn't know we had an Usher "

I laughed and wiped my hands while she came closer and i went to her and held her waist and kissed her forehead.

Me : " Morning "

Landiswa : " Morning Qwabe " Me : " You just ruined the surprise "

Landiswa : " Ah no the bed was cold so i woke up "

Me : " Oh you mean i make you warm ? "

I say with a smirk

Landiswa : " Yes you work as a blanket "

I laugh

Me : " Oh wow so much for love "

She giggled

Landiswa : " what are you making anyway ? "

She said sitting on the High chair in front of me.

Me : " Oats "

Landiswa : " Wow, A Prince Making oats this needs instagram for real "

I threw a cloth at her

Me : " I can't be good looking. I have to meet a lot of traits "

Landiswa : " Good looking yeah tell yourself that frog "

Me : " Hater "

I sulked and she laughed

Landiswa : " Awu Gumede i am playing you know that "

She carried on laughing and i found myself smiling just looking at her. Her laughing and smiling just makes my world stop and just want to stare at how amazing she is. She slows down

Landiswa : " ( Giggling ) what ? "

Me : " You are beautiful "

She blushed

Landiswa : " ( Giggling ) Ahh Muzi just finish the singing and Cooking and stop talking "

I laugh

Me : " whatever you wish my lady "

I said carrying on cooking

Landiswa : " And the singing ? i cannot have no entertainment. Sing my Prince "

I laughed

Me : " This abuse "

Landiswa : " Don't start "

Me : " ok which song ? "

Landiswa : " The one you were singing. I don't know it "

Me : " Tell me you are joking babe "

she shook her head so cute

Landiswa : " Nope i am not. "

Me : " You don't know Souls 4 Real like Babe. We need to listen to them "

Landiswa : " I am a Kenny Lattimore Fan Babe so i don't know them. Sing "

Me : " Lets make a deal to listen to them when we leave "

Landiswa : " ( frowning ) Ok , Muzi sing i am waiting "

I chuckled

Me : " Have you ever loved someone

So much you thought you'd die

Given so much of your self

It seems the only way

Tell me what want and done

and i will give it to you

Cause you are

[ chorus ]

My love , do you ever dream of

Candy poured in rain drops

You're the same

My candy rain "

Landiswa : " Awa why stop ? "

Me : " ( chuckling ) because we have to eat , the oats are ready missy "

Landiswa : " Mxm you oats bore "

I laugh

Landiswa : " Let me wake up Ntombi "

Me : " Leave her to rest "

Landiswa : " Monday i have to be back at work you know and that is tomorrow "

Me : " i have sorted that out and school work for Ntombi. We will leave next week "

Landiswa : " do you know MaDlams ?"

She says with an eye brow raised. I took out the dishes and dished up

Me : " I charmed her "

She clapped her hands and laughed dramatically

Me : " thats goofy babe nah sis it ain't right "

I shook my head and she gave me a middle finger and tongue out and we laughed.

Me : " I love you "

Everytime i say that i feel so good and right like i am at peace with myself even though she has never said it back but i love saying that

Landiswa : " Ncooh. I love me too "

Me : " Mxm "

She laughed and we ate and after that she insisted on cleaning even though a cleaning crew always come twice a week when i am here and once when i am not here. I go and take a shower. I need to build Landiswa 's grandmother a beautiful house just to say thank you for grooming such a wonderful woman. I get out after some time and i see Landiswa is in the bedroom.

Landiswa : " Ntombi is ready and set. I have fed her and packed some stuff for her "

Me : " ok thanks babe though i would have loved doing that with Ntombi. She makes me excited and feel like a real man with a child "

She smiled

Landiswa : " you are amazing. Let me go shower "

She went to the bathroom and my phone rang as i lotioned. Its Mom

Me : " Ndlunkulu "

Mom : " Muzi how are you ? When is the little one coming ?"

Me : " we are on our way there "

Mom : " oh ok. Well i want you to come with Landiswa there is a meeting "

Me : " Is it the Menzi thing ? Shouldn't he prepared to go to the mountain for a whole week and be cleansed and stuff before the corination ? "

Mom : " yes he is leaving tomorrow kodwa come "

I sighed

Me : " Ok we will be on our way "

She hung up. Menzi can't just let things go. I won't give up on Landiswa without a fight. I get dressed in navy chino 's , Navy golf shirt with Navy Nike sneakers and a brown belt and topped off with a watch and navy Nike baseball cap. I sprayed perfume and got out. Landiswa was lotioning her legs. Damn Gumede stood firm and printed on my pants. I cleared my throat.

Me : " i will be downstairs "

She turned jumping

Landiswa : " Oh my i thought you left. Sorry "

She rushed to the closet and closed it and i laughed. I walked down the stairs and i heard cartoons playing

" Do you see the Map ?"

God i hate them for asking the obvious like the thing is right there

Ntombi : " yes!! "

But i guess being a kid comes with some dumbness nyana to enjoy your childhood

Me : " Boo!"

Ntombi Jumped

Ntombi : "( holding her chest )Daddy you scared me "

I carried her

Me : " Sorry pumpkin. Have you eaten ? "

Ntombi : " Yes daddy "

" lets leave "



I looked back and it was Landiswa walking down the stairs. Damn what is this woman doing to me? She is in a Navy body body hugging dress that reaches her knees with oranges and red with white printed head wrap and her hair is nicely done. Her hips and ass all in place and with Sandals on top. She looks beautiful.

Landiswa : " Close your mouth Qwabe flies will go in. "

She said laughing and perking Ntombi .

Landiswa : " lets go "

Me : " dad called a meeting with us "

Landiswa : " you joke right ? "

Me : " lets go "

We walked out. You could see she was not happy. I buckled Ntombi and the guards got in their cars and i drove off with them around us. ( one car in front and one at the back) . I held her hand

Me : " relax i am there "

She nodded

We got to the Palace and we got out. I took Ntombi and Landiswa took her bag

Ntombi : " Wow , Daddy are we at Sophia's ?"

Me : " who is Sophia ?"

She giggled and hid herself on the crack of my neck . We entered and Mom was waiting for us with Noma .

Ntombi : " its a princess daddy "

Noma : "wadla daddy ( you go daddy ) "

Me : " you are forward you know. When are you going to a party ?"

Noma : " mxm"

she sulked

Mom : " she is not going anywhere this one. Its even a miracle that you pass varsity "

Noma : " faith mother has never failed anyone "

Mom : " mmmh "

We laughed.

Mom : " Landiswa my child "

Landiswa smiled and they hugged.

Landiswa : " ( bowing ) My Queen "

Ntombi : " Laah she is Queen ?"

Mom : " yes i am Queen and this must be the little Ntombi , i have heard alot about you "

She smiled and Mom took Ntombi

Ntombi : " do you know Sophia ?"

We laughed

Mom : " No but you will be a princess for today "

Ntombi : " with a tiara ?"

Mom : " yep , go with Noma and she will show you how to be a princess "

Noma : " come Ntombi "

She took her Bag and they walked off

Mom : " she reminds me of Noma when she was young "

Me : " ah don't compare "

Mom : " are you always forward ? "

Landiswa Laughed

Me : " now lets go and get this meeting done. We have somewhere to be "

Mom : " come "

We walked off to the living chamber. Thats what we should call a living room in this Kingdom "

Dad hasn't arrived.

Me : " Mbali "

Mbali : " hi Muzi "

She said while looking at Landiswa with an attitude Menzi was also looking at Landiswa then me , we sat down

Menzi : " Laah "

Landiswa: " Menzi , Mrs Qwabe "

Mbali : "( one clap ) Let your will be done father i am being tested "

" sit down all of you "

It was Dad walking in. We all bowed before sitting down. He looked at us and i could see Landiswa was scared.

Dad : " who is the young lady ? "

Mom : " this is the Landiswa the boys squabble over "

Hawu mom be making it seem like Landiswa is a hoe . She looked down.

Dad : "( looking at Menzi ) Talk you wanted this meeting "

He cleared his troat and moved forward .

Menzi : " uhm thank you for this opportunity. Firstly i would love to apologise to my wife for ( cleat throat ) cheating on her and landiswa as well for lying to her"

Mbali : " mmmh "

Menzi : " i never ment to hurt them "

Landiswa : " why did you ?"

Menzi : " i am sorry Landiswa "

She seemed pissed

Landiswa : " Why did you hurt us ? "

Menzi : " i never ment to do it , i just love you both with Mbali and wanna marry you both as my wives"

We all shared a mocking laugh. He was pissing me off. I clenched my jaws and leaned forward .

Landiswa : " Wow "

Mbali : " wow indeed "

Dad : " i hear you Menzi but you should have been honest with Landiswa in the first place . She does have a right to be angry but its brave of you to come and apologise to these ladies and so as your wife , Landiswa what do you say after what my son has shared ?"

Landiswa : " i am not gonna share another womans man and another thing is i won't become second best to someone . I am sorry , i would rather be alone "

Mom : " what is going on between you and Muzi ? "

She looked at me then looked down.

Landiswa: me don't know my Queen "

Dad : " are you gonna Marry Muzi ? "

Dad kodwa. She shot her head up and looked at me.

Me : " ( clear throat ) we don't know what the future holds "

Dad : " mmmh ok , Menzi focus on your wife , You are about to be a father anf King and chasing after a skirt is not how you should be doing. And as for you Muzi , both of you should be brothers and not let a woman between the both of you. I hope this is the last time i am having this meeting about somthing like this. You are brothers and should be united . Understood ? "

He actually wasn't asking us but telling us

Us : " yes Phakathwayo "

he stood up

Dad : " Mkami "

Mom stood up with a smile . They Love each other so much , dad would kill for her without any hesitation just like i would for Lum Lum .

I looked at her and she looked at me. They walked out

Landiswa : " we have a visit remember ? "

Menzi walked out angry

Mbali : " mmh sies "

Me : " don't start something you won't finish Mbali "

We stood up and walked out and i opened the door for her and she got in and we drove off .

.

.

.

INSERT FIF-TEEN

.  
. .  
.

After we left the palace my mind was riddled in thoughts. A lot of the thoughts. I don't know myself at the moment and it's like I am stuck in a rock and a hard place. Menzi, He is the man I dedicated myself for a year to him. He may have hurt me but my feelings can't just easily go away and then there is Muzi. I look at him as he sings one of his Soul 4 real songs. I don't even know it. I find myself smiling and it's effortlessly. Honestly he is amazing but he is Menzi's brother, I shouldn't do my ex like that but I like what we have. I don't know why but when he says "I Love you" to me it feels different. Like bubbles warm up in me and my body tingles. His touches, just his little touch makes me feel like I am a love struck teenager. His warmth and his Aura that he has. It's mysterious as well. His phone disturbs me from my thoughts and he answers it.

Muzi : " Sho "

He frowns and steals a glance at me a bit before he carries on with the conversation.

Muzi : " I can't come this week. You have to fly down "

He says. His voice has changed and is more of an authoritative voice that is making my body tingle.

Muzi : " Dammit Sticks I want you here by tonight this is a war , a mess !"

His voice makes me jump. He calms down and looks at me

Muzi : " we will talk later. "

He hung up

Me : " Everything ok ? "

I ask concerned.

Muzi : "( Fake a smile and kisses my hand ) Yes Lum lum. I am ok "

I nodded.

Me : " Shouldn't we buy like something before going to where Ndalo lives. ? "

He smiles a genuine one. For a second i thought his mood change .

Muzi : " That is a good idea. We will drive to the nearest shopping center "

Me : " And one last thing "

Muzi : " What ? "

Me : " You will see . Just hope you will say yes "

Muzi : " If its not bad and comprimises your safety then yes "

Me : " Ah baba "

We laughed.

Muzi : " You talk too much "

Me : " You love me like that "

Muzi : " And i wonder why ? "

I playfully pushed him. We laughed and he drove to the shopping center. We basically bought groceries and he paid which we argued about.

Muzi : " You have to get used to me paying when you are with me "

Me : " I also wanted to contribute "

Muzi : " Its our share Lum lum. Don't worry and what are the balloons for ? "

Me : " Nje "

He shook his head and gave the car guard money and we got in and he drove off to the side where Ndalo lives. Well we asked alot of people on the way for directions and the bowing and all. Wow i still can't get enough of how beautiful and refreshing this Kingdom is . I plugged in my

phone and Played my songs . Muzi shook his head but we danced to them.

Me & Muzi :"( Singing ) Every where she go

They playin my songs

That's why i say the things

I say that way you can't ignore me .

So and so ( Laughing ) yeah

Just give me all of you in exchange for me

Just give me all of you in exchange for me for me

.[ Muzi alone ]

Muzi : " Break it down

Yeah , ay Sir

Check

We used to lay up and then stay up

Have sex and then blow game

I should have played no games witchu just levelled up my way

Last time i Saw you in the streets

That was strange

Guess There's nothing i could do

Yeah

It is true Ex's change ( yeah )

Ex's change for the better ( better )

I know you know how to make me jealous

I was never loyal let me tell you

That i am ready to fix it if you ready

Oh "

He said the last part with a smirk while looking at me. Gosh i melted.

Me : " Bryson tiller will sue you "

Muzi : " I was good "

Me : " Yep some parts "

Muzi : " Like you knew them "

He was right

Me : " Mxm Yaphapha "

He chuckled.

Muzi : " Love you too Lum lum "

I blushed.

Muzi : " And she Blushes , Score Muzi "

I laughed

Me : " For a 31 year old you are sure silly "

Muzi : " You make me silly "

I smiled.

Muzi : " Look doesn't that look like Ndalo ? "

I looked over and thats her in the fields with other women as well. Some have babies on their backs in this blazing sun.

Me : " it is. "

I tried to open the door but Muzi locked it

Me : " Muzi " .

Muzi : " Mmh "

Me : " ( pouting ) i wanna come out "

Muzi : " wait for the car to stop Lum lum. Its dangerous "

I laid back on the leather seats

Me : " You are right "



He found a place to park and got out. My door was still locked and he opened my side and the people have stopped working and were looking at us. I was a bit shy. These eyes my God. He closed the door and held my hand and i breathed out before we walked towards them while greeting.

Women : " Your highness "

They bowed and a baby cried while there was silence. They didn't all look in a good state even the blanket that was wrapping the child didn't look ok. My heart bled for them.

Me : " Can i hold her ? "

The women looked at me and hesitated a bit before bringing down her child from her back and i held her. I fell in love with the child. I love kids in general.

Me : " What is her name ? "

Woman : " Gciniwe my Queen "

I chuckled

Me : " I am not a Queen and call me Landiswa please Mah "

She smiled.

Woman : " Its nice but i can't "

I looked at Muzi.

Muzi : " Ndalo "

She came towards us and bowed. They all looked in fear .

Ndalo : " Your highness "

Muzi : " We came to see you "

She shot her head up

Her mother : " I am sorry My Prince for any crime she has committed. "

She said bowing

Muzi : " ( chuckling ) worry not she has not committed any crime. We just came to see her "

I was playing with the baby

Me : " I will see you some time Gcini "

I gave the baby back to the mother and Muzi held my hand.

Me : " How are you Ndalo ? "

Ndalo : " Fine Miss "

Me : " Its good to see you "

I smiled and she did too. She looks like she hasn't eaten. They finished their work as we helped and then we took them to their home. It was a neat Mud house. We gave them groceries and her mother was shedding tears which made me cry while she was thanking us.

Her mother : "( crying ) God bless you "

Muzi : " This is nothing Mah. Thank you "

He smiled. That felt good. Doing something nice

Me : " How old are you Ndalo ? "

Ndalo : " 17 "

Never thought

Me : " you still in school right ? "

She nodded

Me : " I may have given up on my dreams but don't ever give up on yours. Don't look at your situation as a stop but a struggle to success

Ndalo : " Thank you sisi "

I hugged her.

It was getting late

Muzi : " We have to leave now. We will visit soon "

They nodded and thanked us more before we left.

Me : " Man i am tired but that was nice. I feel all their pain.

Muzi : " Yeah. I didn't know all of that and this side "

Me : " You need to explore My Prince "

Muzi : " with you here we will "

I smiled. There was silence

Muzi : "Seeing Ndalo 's situation got me thinking "

Me : " about ? "

Muzi : " The future. I may not be King soon but this is also my Kingdom "

Me : " So what do you mean ? "

Muzi : " I mean that i want to start a scholarship program , Give 15 Scholarships to 15 kids every year to them. So they can study whatever they like from this kingdom to better it and get them out of Poverty "

Me : " Oh my gosh thats so nice. You would do that for the kids ? "

Muzi : " Yeah , It would put good use to my money and its something i want to do "

Me : " But isn't like 15 too much "

Muzi : " Don't worry about the money we just have to figure it out. "

Me : " Ok. "

Muzi : " And i already have two candidates "

Me : " Who ? "

Muzi : "Ndalo and you "

I looked at him while he moved his hands on the staring wheel and look all cooly .

Me : " Me ? Why me ? "

Muzi : " I want you to also achieve your Dreams just like how you want Ntombi and Ndalo to achieve theirs "

Me : " but they are young . Its still early for them "

Muzi : " but not late for you , ( holding my hand ) Lum lum. If not for yourself then for Ntombi but mostly yourself "

I giggled with tears. Really i don't know what to say.

Muzi : " You are breaking my heart when you cry "

He pouted. I laughed and wiped my tears.

Me : " Thank you "

Muzi : " ( smiling ) Its always a pleasure with you "

I smiled and kissed his cheek. We got to home. Well i will call it that for now and we went up the stairs and went to get washed. We showered in different rooms and i got dressed in a grey and black scorch mini skirt with a black long sleeve top and i wore flops and tied my hair into a bun. I took the ballons and i started fixing them up and other things and i went down the stairs and Muzi hasn't came down. I put everything in the boot and went to call him. It was getting dark .

Me : " Muzi hurry , You are dressing like a girl !"

He rushed down the stairs. Kill me now my buttercup this man is oozing sex. He looks so yummy in his black shorts with a black tshirt and sneakers. His bracket hairy legs are making him more sexy.

Muzi : " Close your mouth Lum lum flies will fly in. "

Me : " Mxm "

He chuckled and perkes my lips.

Muzi : " Love you bun "

Me : " you so gay "

Mmmh he smelled so good.

Me : " come lets go "

We walked out and got in the car and he drove off "

Muzi : " So where is the Location My lady "

Me : " by the water "

Muzi : " River or water fall but its late "

Me : " then a field but can hear the water still "

Muzi : " Ok. I know a perfect place "

He carried on driving and we were listerning to Music. We got to that place and it was dark now. He parked the car and the head lights were on. I got off and went to open the boot and took out the Battery LED lights , like Lanterns like and i gave one to Muzi and i took one.

Muzi : " Ok. "

Me : " Lets stand infront of the car "

I took out the balloons and there were 7. Clear but had gold fluff inside. I gave him three and i took 4.

Me : " So we are gonna play a game. We gonna write what we want to say to each other and then you push the paper into the hole pipe thing that you are holding for the balloon to stand. When we are done. We are gonna exchange the ballons and pop them "

Muzi : " Sounds Fun but what about the 4th one "

I smile

Me : " Well this one will be special. We write something that we get from the bottom of our hearts for each other and then we put our notes in together and pop them together "

Muzi : " ok lets start "

Me : " Lets me grab the note pad and pens. "

I went to the car and the music was playing loud enough to hear. Tevin Campbell was playing. Sorry guys but i am an old skool junkie so forgive me . I gave him his note pad and pen and we started writing while our balloons are in the car and he put his in and i did the same on all my three and then the forth one we did as well and i took the 4 and he took his 3. We went in front of the car.

Me : "( Breathing out ) ok "

Muzi : " whatever we wrote here i hope my ones don't affect you "

Ok now he is scaring me. We exchanged and i gave him a pin of his own.

Me : " You start "

Muzi : " ladies first "

Me : " Mmmh "

He chuckled and i closed my eyes and popped it and the glitter spilled on me.

Muzi : " so girly "

Me : " It has to be "

He smirked shaking his head and the note was on the floor so i picked it up and opened it .

Me : "( reading ) I don't even know what to say but one thing i know is that i want it to last , you by my side that is "

I blushed.

Me : " Ncoh "

He chuckled.

Muzi : " mxm "

Me : " so cheesy "

He popped his balloon and picked up his note.

Muzi : "( reading ) I know a thousands words won't messure to how much i am thankful and grateful of you "

He smiled.

Muzi : " Argh man look who is cheesy "

Me : " mxm "

I popped my next balloon

Me : " ( Reading ) I find myself counting my blessings and These two women a thousand more times "

I look at him and he smiles

Me : " The other ones we keep then we pop the last one "

Muzi : " ok "

I take his one and my one. We can differeciate cause i wrote on them and the fluff. His is gold and mine is pink. I walk back to him and we are holding one balloon each. He pops his.

Muzi : "( reading ) All my life , i prayed for someone like you , and i thank god i finally found you. I find myself thinking about that when i think about you "

He smiles and kisses my forehead.

Muzi : " I am keeping these "

Me : " scrap booker wow "

Muzi : " i don't care "

Me : " ( breathing ) We pop this one together "

Muzi : " Won't we hurt each other ? "

Me : " no "

Muzi : " ok. "

We closed our eyes and popped it together and the notes fell. We could see which one if for who

because of the note pad colour difference. I took the one ment for me.

Me :"( reading ) Landiswa i am not good with words at all. I used to fail orals in school and hate them with essays but i find myself a poet with you for the first time and could write what my heart has displayed for you. I know how my brother has hurt you and i don't want it to seem like i am taking advantage of the opportunity. Believe me , i stay wake at night looking at you and wonder how i fell for you. Not because i couldn't but i never thought i would fall for someone in my life but you proved me wrong. You make me fall for you effortlessly. Good things come to those who wait and with you i am willing to do that . I love u Lumlum. Trust me if i could display my heart and what it has for you i would in a heart beat "

I found myself in tears and i just hugged him and he hugged me back. We stayed like that for some time before breaking it off. He wiped my tears and perked my forehead and i stepped back and there was silence before he read his.

Muzi :"( Reading ) Its not that your actions aren't recognised. They are. I still wonder what is different about you that i just stop stare and smile on my own. Weird i know , What prayer did MaDlams pray for someone so selfless like you to walk in our lives and turn a dark cloud into sunshine. Its alot i can say about you that come from the bottom of my heart but one thing i want to get off my chest is .....

He looked at me

Me " I Love you and i want to give us a try "

I bit my bottom lip. He was still and not moving and i was getting nervous. Maybe i was being forward and he didnt want a relationship with me. Landiswa you just got out of one with his brother. I closed my eyes as tears ran down and i felt him hold my cheeks with both his hands and he perked my lips and wiped my tears.

Muzi : " I love you with all that is in me. "

My heart felt at ease when he said that

Me : " I...I love you too "

His lips collided with mine and he didn't move and neither did i. I was still taking in what was said and he bit my bottom lip slowly before carrying the kiss. I laid my hand on his chest and he moved his one hand to my waist and my other to his neck. He brought me closer to him and its like we are connecting. He was expressing his emotions through this kiss and so was I. It was burning something that i have never felt before and what made this kiss so perfect was the song playing in the background by Tevin Campbell. Always in my heart.

[Chorus ]

" If i never ever say that i love you

Just remember girl

I'm saying i do

You can know that from this moment

That you always in my heart

If i never ever say that i love you

Just remember girl

I'm saying i do , love you

You always in my heart

They not the ones who be there for you

When you need someone to turn to ..... "

We broke the kiss and he perked my lips and placed his forehead on mine while looking down.

Muzi : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

He perked my lips and we hugged. Kiss under the moon and stars. That was so perfect and being in his arms was a bonus even. I love this man and i have never felt this way before.....

.

.

INSERT SIX-TEEN

.

.

\*MUZI \*



.  
.  
Days have passed and Ntombi is at the palace still with mom and Noma , She is enjoying her time being a princess but we go everyday just to see her. Landiswa feels home sick a bit because she misses MaDlams and i invited her to the corination but she refused and said she will see Landiswa after the corination she should stop being a baby. I laughed at that so i invited her friend Amanda. Trust me it was easy to get hold of her and it seems like she is a party animal. Menzi and dad with Sengwayo (traditional healer ) are at the mountain for the past few days preparing Menzi for his Kingship . Sticks came in the day i told him to come and it turns out that the note comes from someone who is based in Spain. I can't really remember anyone i know who comes from there but anyway lets get back to now. Two days before the Corination and things have been great. I am falling deeper and deeper in Love with Landiswa everyday and her wanting to give us a try is something that just makes me happy. I woke up and she was not next to me which was a first. I got off the bed and went to the bathroom and i took a shower. After one i got out and i took a towel and wrapped it around my waist and i went to the bedroom and it was all cleaned up . I went to the closet and i decided to wear my sweatpants only since its hot today and i walked out and went down the stairs. I could hear the music playing and someone singing along.

" see you face to face

I think about the days we used to be

But i can't make it seem

But i can't make it seem.

See you face to face i think

About the days we used to be

But i can't make it seem

But i can't make it seem

Like i want you

You, you

Even if its true

Even if its true "

I snuck up beind her and kissed her neck and she jumped.

Landiswa:" Oh my god Muzi you scared me "

Me : " Morning lum Lum "

She turned and held my neck and gave me a perk while smiling.

Landiswa : " morning baby bear "

Me : " ( smiling ) i love the sound of that "

Landiswa : " Well let me finish up here so we can eat and lazy around today "

Me : " Does something else involve lazying around ? "

She hit my chest

Landiswa : " you are so dirty Mr "

Me : " I can't help myself "

Landiswa : " well help yourself. "

There was a buzz on the door.

Me : " i will go get it "

Landiswa : " we are eating outside today "

Me : " Ok "

I perked her lips.

Me : " i love you "

Landiswa : " ( blushing ) go get the door "

I chuckle and go while she takes the food out. I open the door and a Girl walks in with a guy. She looks like a slay queen party animal type.

Lady : " Yoh umuntu sengaze agobe amadolo emile yoh ( yoh a person can have bent knees with them standing ) "

Me : " And who are you? "

The guards came in with the bags and put them down .

Lady : " oouh.Nice and sexy "

Man : " Amanda "

Lady : " hawu baby i am just looking nothing else. You know i love you "

The man groaned

Me : " oh you are Amanda "

Lady : " Oh you are .....? "

Me : " Muzi "

lady : " oh where is Landiswa. Ouuh this place is dope. We should party "

Man : " no "

Landiswa walked in

Landiswa : " Babe who is at the door ?"

Amanda : " Bitch !"

Landiswa : " What are you doing here ?"

They hugged each other and my baby was crying .

Me : " Lum lum you know what your tears do to me "

Landiswa : " its just tears of joy. Hey Mandla "

They hugged

Mandla : " Hey don't know you anymore you are hiding "

Landiswa : " been busy lately. "

I held Landiswa by the waist

Landiswa : " what are you guys doing here ?"

Amanda : " we are here for the King crowning thing angazi but we were invited "

she said waving her hand in the air. Landiswa looked at me

Landiswa : " Thank you "

She gave me a kiss on the lips.

Amanda : " we have alot of catching up to do "

Mandla : " we have been going on a long journey we could use a bite "

Landiswa : " Good thing i have an appitite come this way to the outside "

They walked that side and we stayed

Landiswa : " she can be too much but thank you "

Me : " i love you "

She giggled and we shared a kiss before walking out.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

So since breakfast was done we washed the dishes and Muzi said he and Mandla will go to the Palace and see how things are going and Me and Amanda decided to go to the shopping center to buy a few stuff.

Me : " yoh i have missed home "

Amanda : " Manje tell me , You and Hunk man. ? Whats is going on ? "

I blush

Me : " Just that "

Amanda : " just that what ? Weren't you dating your boss "

Me : " I was but he was married Mngani long story short he wants me to be his second wife "

Amanda : " Share dick Forget mntaka , I hope you told him to Voetsek to hell "

I laughed

Me : " I didn't but i didn't Accept "

Amanda : " You are soft wena Lah , Mina he would have shit on himself. Mxm "

I laughed . Yoh i missed her so much.

Amanda : " And then the beast "

Me : " You are not letting this go? "

Amanda : " No "

Me : " Its his twin brother "

Amanda : "( one clap ) Yes girl , Banyise !! You are rolling. Now thats revenge "

Me : " Haibo i just like him "

I blush

Amanda : " Like him ? Wait you love him oh my gosh you are glowing "

Me : " ( blushing ) leave me alone "

Amanda : " Oh my god chomi !! "

We laughed. The driver was looking at us. Amanda is so loud yoh. We got to the shopping center and we went browsing. I actually went to the Salon and did my hair. Like i did braids i am not really a fan of weaves and they are expensive so i have to use money wisely though Muzi gave me his card but i won't use it. We got done with our hair and i took out my card. I am spoiling Amanda today.

Amanda : " Hawu and Prince nton nton didn't give you his card ? "

Me : " He did but i don't wanna use it "

Amanda : " Why not , You are his woman. Give me the card ke "

She took my bag and took out the card and they swiped .

Amanda : " Punch in th pin Mntase. We are gonna go shopping "

Me : " Hayi "

I put in the pin and the transaction is done. I don't feel good yet my best friend is so happy. My phone rang immediately and it was Muzi

Me : " Oh my god its him. "

Amanda : " yoh you on your own there. "

Haibo. I answered.

Muzi : " Lum lum "

Me : " I am sorry , i will pay it back "

He laughed

Muzi : " Babe calm down and breath "

I didn't realise i was talking so fast.

Me : " Ok "

Muzi : " Spend it. I am just happy you are since you are so stubborn "

Me : " Wow "

He chuckled.

Muzi : " I love you "

I blushed

Me : " I love you too Gumedede "

Muzi : " Shit baby , Buy something for me "

I smiled

Me : " i will. Let me go "

He hung up and i turned to Amanda

Amanda : " Heeh Gumedede "

Me : " Just leave me alone and lets spend "

Amanda : " now you are talking " .

.

.

.

INSERT SEVEN-TEEN

.

.

.

Amanda : " Thats enough now i am tired "

She said while calling the waiter for the food order

Me : " You are the one who took us shop to shop "

Amanda : " Phela this is a once in a life time opportunity so i should grab it with both hands "

The waiter came

Waiter : " Good afternoon my name is Sandile and i will be your waiter for today "

Amanda : " Please get me a bottle of wine i need it and your most delicious food "

Him : " yes Mam. And you Miss "

Me : " The same. "

He walked off.

Me : " So tell me what has been happenining in your life ?"

Amanda : " Fanele is back "

She said drained. That is Mandla's Baby mama. She is a pain.

Me : " What did she do ?"

Amanda : " She refused for Mandla to see his child and threatened me like i am scared of her "

Me : " Yoh sorry Mntase "

Amanda : " Nc eyi ( sigh ) so tell me more about you "

I smiled

Amanda : " We don't need a generator during load shedding because you glow alot "

Me : " Mxm you are forward you know. "

Amanda : " I Love you too "

We laughed.

Me : " well i am going to school next year "

Amanda : " How ? "

She gave me a questioning look.

Me : " Some how "

I didn't want to tell her till i am sure myself. I mean anything can happen from now till the next 4 months left of the year.

Amanda : " You should. I am proud of you "

I smiled.

Me : " Thanks Babes "

Our food came and we enjoy each others company and i paid then we left. The driver was already at the exit and we loaded our stuff and got in and it drove off. We reached the Penthouse and it Seemed like there was Company. We got out and walked inside and there was shouting and talking.

Muzi : " Malume please tell your wife to calm it down "

Woman : " Heeh Muzi why can't you get married and have a wife. Buka sekupheka mina manje ( look i.am the one cooking now )"

We got in.

Amanda : " Sanibonani "

Mandla : " Babe "

They kissed

Woman : " And then ?"

Muzi : " They will be staying with us. Malume you should have come tomorrow "

His uncle : " you don't want us here ?"

Muzi : " I didn't say that "

Woman : " And who are you ? "

She looked at me up and down

Me : " Landiswa "

She clapped her hands

Woman : " Heeh. Isona sfebe uMbali kade ekhala ngaso ? ( is this the hoe that Mbali was crying about ?"

She gave me a death stare

Muzi : " Malumekazi don't test me please "



Me : " nice to meet you "

I walked up the stairs and got in the bedroom. I put the bags down and went to take a shower. What did i expect ? I am the side chick and they love their Makoti , I didn't know that Menzi was two timing me. Tears left my eyes and i felt someone hold me from behind.

Me : " Muzi "

Muzi : " Shh its ok. Don't listern to her but me. I love you no matter what ok ? "

I turned to him.

Muzi : " you are wetting your beautiful braids "

I giggled

Me : " I will dry them "

He pulled me to his chest

Muzi : " What did you get for me ?"

Me : " Lets finish up so i can show you "

We took our shower and then got out and we dried and i wore tracksuits that i bought an he did the same.

Muzi : " So ? "

He said with a smirk

Me : " ayi wait a few days. "

He sulked.

Muzi : " so the remaining Balloon. When can i pop it ?"

Me : " Anytime. "

Perked my lips.

Muzi : " Lets go i am hungry "

Me : " i will stay in here "

Muzi : " Lum lum "

Me : " You can go "

He sighed and he kissed my cheek and then walked out

.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
\*MBALI \*

I was in my room as it is the day for the coronation. I am nervous and so scared. Two more months to go before I give birth. The maid fixes my head wrap but I tell them to get out and leave me alone. I breathe in and out as the nervous kick in. I rub my stomach and the Queen walks in.

Queen : " My child what is wrong ?

I breathe out.

Me : " Is it good to be scared ? "

She smiled.

Queen : " Its normal. I am surprised why you are not crying. I cried on my day "

Me : " That's because I was groomed to be one , One day "

She took my hands.

Queen : " Yes you were groomed. I wasn't. I am not royalty. I am just like Landiswa when I grew up "

That name pisses me off

Me : " What does Landiswa have to do about this ?"

Queen : " I guess nothing "

Me : " Exactly no thing. Please can I have my own time "

Queen : " As you wish. "

She stood up and walked out. My mood just went down in a flash. My phone rang and it was

Menzi. I miss him even though i am mad at him but i really do miss him. I answer on the second ring. Silence was between us.

Menzi : " Baby "

I keep quiet a bit.

Menzi : "( sigh ) how are you ?"

I just break down into tears. This baby though

Me : " I am scared. "

Menzi : " Shh don't be. We are in this together "

I nodded.

Me : " Ok "

Menzi : " Baby i love and thank you for everything and i am sorry "

Me : " We will talk after the coronation "

Menzi : " Ok. I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

I smiled as we hung up. Ok now i am ready. The servants came back in and prepared me while the make up team also came and did my make up before we heard the horns and that means my welcoming before Menzi.

Gail : " Good luck "

She is my sister. We hugged

Me : " Thank you "

We walked out and i walked down swiftly before and see my parents and Menzi 's parents. I bowed and then we walked out and i was escorted to the thrown room. Everyone was cheering and all happy and i was too. Sengwayo burned the incense and then he put the Leopard skin on me and slit my wrists and blood came out then he took my hand and the droplets dropped in water. They bandaged me and then made me sit on the Queens Thrown. She came for then she took off her shoes and took off her crown and she put it on my head then bowed after.

Queen : " Queen Nomalanga "

I smiled. She then walked off and i stood up and people carried on cheering. Menzi was

escorted in and Boy did he look handsome. He stood next to me and he winked at me and i blushed before Sengwayo did the same with him. He mixed the water with our blood and then made us drink from it. The king came forth and he took off his crown and handed it to Menzi and bowed right after.

King : " Qwabe , Gumede

Phakathwayo , mnguni ka yeye. I hope this kingdom will be run the same successful way the Qwabe clan has been for over a 100 years. I am proud to say well done and keep at it as king and Queen hear your peoples pleas. Its not your kingdom alone but the people's aswell "

He bowed and people cheered and they all became silent and bowed.

Sengwayo : " The sceptre "

Two people came with the sceptres . They bowed in front of us and i took mine and Menzi did and he raised his and raised it . It glowed a bit but not bright enough and the people cheered. Then i raised mine and it glowed so bright and people were cheering but it was like it was being pulled.

Me : " What is happening ? "

Sengwayo : " The chosen one "

It glowed bright like shutting my eyes and then it pulled off my hands and flew across the room and people were ducking and diving.

Lady : " Look out ! "

The commotion stopped and it started to thunder terribly and then it rained. There was a scream and Menzi rushed off. I opened my eyes and i looked up and it was Landiswa. The sceptre was in her hands and she was screaming. Her eyes were shut .

Sengwayo : " move away from her "

Little girl : " laah "

she was crying. I was angry , What is she doing with my thing .

.

.

\* LANDISWA\*

.

.

Amanda was the one who tried to push me out the way when the Sceptre came my way but it landed in my hands and it started to thunder , i felt my heart like it was stopping for a moment and i saw blood. Blood all over me and i screamed people were around me

Muzi : " Lum lum "

Healer : " Move back from her "

They moved back and the storm subsided and it was sunny again and i felt better. I dropped the sceptre but it was still glowing.

Queen : " is she the chosen Queen ? "

Healer : " No but she is destined to do great things in this kingdom , take her to rest "

Muzi picked me up and we walked out. My eyes were burning.

Muzi : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yes i will be "

Muzi : " you will rest then i will wake you up "

i nodded and he went up the stairs and laid me in a room with guards outside. Extreme . What i saw was disturbing. A cry and people crying was what i heard. Loud bangs and that has never happened to me. I rested my head while these voices of screaming echoed.

.

.

.

\*MUZI\*

.

.

We are at the dinner table and i am worried about Landiswa. For hours she has been asleep and i am worried about that. Sengwayo says she is seeing somethings that is why she is restless. I wonder what they are.

Mom : " don't worry she will be ok "

Dad : " she has inherited the seer powers from the sceptre. Like my mother "

Mbali : " She is not Queen. I am "

Her father : " Mbali !"

Dad : " watch your child Cele "

when dad warns. Take his warnings seriously. My phone rang and everyone looked at me.

Me : " excuse me "

I stood up and walked away

Me : " talk "

Sticks : " grootman we are on our way there. War is about to strike today "

I could hear him breathing heavily like he was running .

Me : " why am i informed now? "

Sticks : " we were being Ghosted. The ceremony should end "

Me : " it has ended , shit come fast "

i heard gun shots and the line was cut out. Shit landiswa . I ran inside and the guards were everywhere protecting those inside.

Mom : " Noma and Ntombi went to the garden "

Shit !

I rushed out and took off my blazer and gun from my waist and ran that side and they got stronger and stronger.

Me : " Noma , Ntombi !! "

" Muzi !"

I ran to where the voice was coming from and it was Noma .

Me : " where are the guards ?"

Noma : " they went to the boundaries of the palace "

Me : " ok wait where is Ntombi ?"

Noma : " i dont know everything was fast "

Me : " Shit Noma !!"

I shouted at her

Me : " Stay here i will be back "

She nodded and i rushed by the garden and shot everyone on my way this is messed up .

Me : " Pumpkin ! Ntombi ! "

Ntombi : " Daddy ! "

I ran to her and scooped her

Me : " Fuck i am glad you are ok. Lets go to safety "

I put her over my shoulder and rushed off

Ntombi : " Daddy bear "

Me : " its gonna be ok Pumpkin "

Ntombi : " I love you daddy "

Me : " i love you too "

Ntombi : " it hurts "

I got to Noma and we ran inside and got in .

Mom : " oh my god. Thank god you are ok "

she hugged Noma

Noma : " Muzi your shirt "

i put Ntombi down.

Me : " Pumpkin are you ok ? "

Ntombi : " it hurts here "

Me : " show it to Daddy "

She smiled while blood come out of her nose.

Mom : " Ntombi what is wrong ? "

Ntombi : " my heart is sore "

Me : " show it to me Pumpkin "

Her dress was getting blood and i removed her hands from her chest and she has been shot on the left side

Mom : " oh my god "

she exclaimed.

I scopped Ntombi up

Noma : " we should call an ambulance "

Sengwayo : " she won't make it back "

Me : " Fuck all you and just shut up "

i rushed out and asked the gaurd to drive us to the hospital. The car was bullet proof and there were bodies laying on our way out

Me : " Stay with me Pumpkin. Gogo and Laah need you "

she coughed.

Me : " don't close your eyes we are almost there. "

We got to the hospital and i flew out of the car with her shouting for help.

Me : " Don't just stand there and take her to theatre or whatever "

They came with a stretcher and put her on it and she has closed her eyes. They wheeled her away. For the first time i prayed that she is ok . I saw the Dr who took her away appear and i stood up.

Me : " How is she ?tell me she is ok "

Dr : "( sigh ) i am sorry. We tried all we could but she is no more "

I chuckled

Me : " You are joking right ? "

I could feel my heart clench and a lump camping in my throat.

Dr : " unfortunately no. I am sorry. You can call other members to be here for you "

I ignored her as tears streamed down my face. This is all my fault. I started kicking and breaking everything and they called security.

Me : " any of you touch me i will fuck you up !! "

Security : " you have to leave sir "

Me : " i am not leaving without my Pumpkin. I am not leaving without my daughter !! "



I broke down. This hurts. And its all my fault. If i .....if .....

i walked out and told the security to stay while i go on my own. I needed alone time. I want to be alone. What am i gonna say to her grandmother , I promised to protect them. What am i gonna say to Landiswa .....

.  
. .  
. .

INSERT EIGHT-TEEN

.  
. .  
. .

\*LANDISWA \*

.  
. .

My heart was beating fast like it was gonna come out of my mouth and just jump off. It felt painful and my body was heating and i opened my eyes and sat up breathing heavily while trying to catch my breath. It wasn't that easy and it was like someone was strangling me and made me taste death for a second. The door opened and the Queen came in rushing.

Queen : " good you are awake , we need to go "

Me : " My heart was beating fast "

She seemed unsettled and was rushing around and took shoes for me.

Queen : " mina Gqoka (take and wear )

I took the slippers and she grabbed my hand as we walked out. It was a messy thing. The Guards were being addressed by Menzi but i don't know what they were talking about. Sengwayo was looking at me and as we reached the last floor he said .

Sengwayo : " Qina , Thandaza. Amadlozi ayakwazi akwenzayo. Phephisa ( Be strong and pray , the ancestors know what they are doing )"

I looked at him confused and he walked away to where the King ( The old one ) Would disappear to.

Queen : " Can one of you take us to where Muzi went , he has been gone for hours "

Me : " what is going on ? I heard screaming and bangs in my dream. "

I sat down. It was only us and the guards and Menzi.

Menzi : " Its ok now. Someone wanted to attack us "

Me : " attack you , where is everyone ? Are they ok ?"

I was speaking fast

Menzi : " They are "

I breathed out and the guard was ready to leave with us. We walked to the door and got out and as we were about to enter the car , several cars drove in the palace yard and parked next to each other and armed guys got out. They didn't look like royal guards then a Royal car came and the Queen ran to it. Muzi got out and one of the guys from the armed group fist bumped with him and they held each other.

Guy : " it will be ok. We here for you grootman "

Queen : " oh thank god you are ok "

He didn't seem like his usual self. I ran to him.

Me : " i heard about the shooting i am glad you are ok "

We hugged and he just broke down. That ripped my heart to see him like that .

Me : " its ok "

Muzi : " i failed you. I am sorry. I am sorry i failed you both "

Me : " we are ok , everyone is safe "

Muzi : " i am sorry lum lum. I am sorry i didn't protect her "

Me : "Muzi what are you talking about ?"

Queen : " Oh kodwa jesu don't tell me ....."

She just wailed . I was scared as to why she was acting that way. My heart beat too fast. The King and everyone else came rushing out and he held his wife

King : " what is going on ?"

Noma : " is Ntombi ok ? "

Yeah where is Ntombi , I haven't seen her

Me : " Muzi where is Ntombi ? "

Muzi : " she got shot and she died at the hospital. I am sorry Lum lum "

he hugged me and there was silence. I laughed.

Me : " Is this a prank y'all play. Where is Ntombi ? "

i got off his grip and went to the car and there was no one and i turned to him.

Me : " stop playing this game Muzi , Ntombi it's not funny "

I could feel myself loosing my breath. No this is not true.

Me : " Menzi please tell me she was not shot or she is at the hospital "

i walked close to him.

Menzi : " i am sorry Laah "

I turned . My head was spinning and tears burned my eyes as my soul left my body.

Me : " NO NO SHE CAN'T BE DEAD. SHE CAN'T BE MUZI PLEASE WAKE HER UP !! "

Muzi : " i am sorry Lum lum "

I was loosing my breath and i could feel myself getting dizzy. I could hear faint Voices.

Me : " Amanda , Ntombi , Gogo "

Amanda : " Landiswa "

I fainted and it was lights out.

.

.

.

\*KING QWABE \*

.

.

I will not go into alot of introductions but my name is Bhekisizwe Qwabe the 3rd. People will call me an emotionless person. I was cursed when i was a young child by a witch that i would be

heartless and no one will love me ever. Just like beauty and the beast but i wasn't turned to a beast but acted like one. Then i met my wife. Boy did i put her through so much that she should have left me but she stayed and i loved her and still do with this very heart. She broke the curse if i may say but i still have my old traits. I want nothing to happen to her and when she cries it just breaks my heart. Just like now as she is crying in my arms as the Mortuary people came to the hospital to collect little Ntombi 's body and we will leave for Pretoria. My son has never looked shattered in his whole life. He truly loved this child like his own but he is trying to be strong for this girl. She has been in and out of the hospital. Trust me in a day she was in and out like she was having a running stomach going to the toilet. Her panic attacks were getting to her and suffering depression was a very possible chance.

Sengwayo : " Siza kuwe mntana omncane. Sizele ukuzothatha wena sihambe sikuyise ekhaya endaweni yakho yokuthula , Iba idlozi elihle phezu komntaweni. ( We come forth to you my child. We are here to take you home in your last place of peace , be a great ancestor upon your sister ) Dlamini , Sibalukhulu , Mdlovu , Magaduzela Magaga kaNsele

Wena owashisa umuntu ngesikhuni esibunjini Kwaze kwasa . (Clan names ) Hamba Nathi ke Sana lwethu ( Come with us my child ) . "

he walked out with the leaf

Nokukhanya:" It hurts Bheki "

I rubbed her back

Me : " Phephisa Mkami it will be ok "

We walked out of the hospital and waited for Muzi as he was going to fetch Landiswa. They came out and she didn't look ok. She looked like the world was on her shoulders and she was like a walking corpse

Khanya : " Oh god what is your will ? "

They hugged and broke down. we tried. to calm them down and then we embarked on our journey.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

Is this how it feels to lose someone you love ? I know that i have known Ntombi for a short

amount of time but she has become a daughter to me. I don't know how i feel , i feel Numb but i can't imagine the pain Landiswa and her grandmother are going through at the moment . She did cry when we came and informed her and now the community is here flooded and kids from her old school came also with their parents .its very shattering. I am worried about Landiswa and how she is so shattered. Its all my fault.

Children : " ndikhokhele bawo

Zundikhokhele

Ndikhokhele meli wami

Ezinsizini

Zalomhlaba bawo

Bawo , Bawo ,Bawo

Bawo ndiyabonga ngoba

Usandigcinile "

There were cries here and there and Mom was sitting next to Landiswa . This was painful

Noma : " ( whispering to me ) Amanda and I need to buy the beverages for people who will come.  
"

Me : " organise everything because i don't think they are in a good state to do so "

She nodded.

Noma : " ok "

I gave her my card and she walked out.

Woman : " ( teary ) Ngibuhlungu ngokuzwa indaba ezinje ( i am in great pain of hearing these news ) Ntombi was an amazing child and the person who would do such to her will get what he wants "

She sat down as the others nodded. There was a big commotion outside and shouting .

" Uphi umah nalento yakho Thembeka ( where is my mother and your thing Thembeka ) !!!"

Three women and a man walked in while making noise

MaDlams : " Nokzola "

Nokzola : " You took my child then you kill her "

MaDlams : " we didn't kill her "

she seemed a bit drunk and she cried and threw a bottle at Landiswa's direction but she ducked  
i was in front of this woman in a flash and i held her neck.

Me : " We don't mind having two funerals this weekend "

.

.

.

INSERT NINE-TEEN

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

I felt like i was not there like the world just came to a stop. I can hear and see the arguments  
and before i know it a bottle is thrown my direction and i duck and Muzi is chocking aunty  
Nokzola ( Ntombi 's mom. ) my sister is looking around and looks disgusted by the olace. I

guess that is her husband next to her and Mom charges towards me .

Mom : " You were supposed to die as well "

Tears left my eyes.

King : " get out before things get ugly. "

Mom : " Who do you think you are ? "

She looked at him up and down.

Gogo : " ( standing up ) The 4 of you out of my house. You two left your kids and now you come and cause havoc ? Sishonelwe lah umntwana UNtombi ( we have lost Ntombi ) and all you do us throw bottles at my granddaughter. "

Mom : " I should have aborted you useless thing "

Zanele : " I don't know why you kept her ? "

Tears ran down as Muzi left Aunty Nokzola and slapped Zanele. Everyone gasped. He looked so angry and her husband stood in front of her

Qhawe : " Don't do that with my wife you don't want to cross me "

Muzi : " I will fuck you up , Keep on vomiting shit ! "

He was shaking in anger

King : " Muzikayise Hayi "

He walked out

King : " leave "

Nokzola : " This is my child "

Gogo : " Eyi Voestek out ! "

She was angry

Mom : " We are coming back "

Zanele : " Wena i will get that thing "

She walked out. The Queen hugged me.

Queen : " come lets go to the bedroom "

We stood up and she held me while we walked there and i just broke down. The only person

who brought so much happiness was gone. My heart hurt like a dagger was installed in it.

Queen : " time heals "

I dont need time. I need Ntombi .

She hushed me and the King asked for her.

Queen : " I will be back "

She walked out and i went to take the photo album and i looked at her baby picture and i just held it and cried my lungs out.

Me : " Why did you leave me Ntombi ? "

A sharp sob escapes my lips. A few minutes into crying and my head is pounding. My eyes hurt as they are puffy and i keep on sniffing. The door opens and i smell a manly perfume mixed with Nicotine . I felt the bed Move which it went lower but time to be embarrassed wasn't there. I didnt care what happens at the moment. He kisses my cheek and turns me around and hugs me and i break down on his chest.

Me : " Why me ? Why her , why didn't i die in her place , "

A sob escapes my lips and he is silent but hushing me .

Muzi : " ( lumpy ) i am sorry lum lum "

Me : " Please hold me "

He holds me tightly and i feel my heart easing up the pain but its still there.

Muzi : " i love you. "

Me : " I love you too "

He perked my forehead and took the photo album and looked at it and paged through it .

Muzi : " Who is this cute child ? "

Me : " Ntombi , she was 2 years that time when she used to visit "

He smiled

Muzi : " she is a wonderful child inside and out "

I looked at him as he smiled

Me : " She was .... "



Muzi : " she will always live in my heart "

A tear dropped from his eye but he wiped it vigorously and paged through.

Muzi : " and this afro freak "

I pushed him.

Me : " Hey that is me "

He pulls my braids

Muzi : " you have long hair "

He closes it and puts it down and pulls me to him.

Muzi : " i am here for you. We are in this together "

He kissed my cheek.

Muzi : " All my yesterdays

All so blue

They spend waiting , waiting to find you

Now those at yesterdays

They're so far behind

Another life time

Sign your name on my future

Write your name in my heart

You're the one that i need in my life and my arms .....

[Chorus ]

Together : " All my tomorrows , they're all for you

All of my always

For all my whole life through

May , cause you're the one i want

i want to give tomorrow to .

You'll always have  
All my tomorrows .....

Muzi : " they're all for you babe  
All your everyday , I'll be there  
you'll have no doubt  
How much that i care ( care )  
There will never be a day  
where i leave your side .  
No in this life time.  
Write your name on my future  
Sign your name on my soul  
You're the one that i will hold  
For all time  
And I'm never  
Never letting you go  
No baby cause all ....."

Tears streamed down my eyes and my heart bled

Me : " Please stop "

Muzi : " i am sorry "

I held on him. I want Ntombi at the moment. Just to see her smile and dimples in place . She was such a happy and loving child and our situation never affected her but she made the most of it. I will miss waking up and seeing her face sitting on the rocky table eating porridge and her boiling water for me. I will miss her so much and i can't accept that she is gone . This is like some big dream that i am ready to wake up from .....

.

.

.  
INSERT TWENTY

.  
\* MENZI \*  
.

Mom : " How is the kingdom going ? "

Me : " Its going ok. Its takes alot of effort but i am getting the hang of it. "

I could hear the strain in her voice.

Mom : "( sigh ) I feel horrible "

Me : " How is Landiswa ? "

My heart still beats fast when my eyes set on her or think of her. Don't get me wrong. I love Mbali and Landiswa as well.

Mom : " She has been locked up in the bedroom since yesterday after her mother and Ntombi 's mother came. It was a mess "

Me : " I wish i was there "

Mom : " me too. I don't know where Muzi is even , this boy Mara "

When he disappears its bad .

Me : " i will try tracking him "

Mom : " Is your aunt still there ? "

I laugh. I know they hate each other.

Me : " yes she is still here "

She clicks her tongue

Mom : " Ayi let me go and help. Take care "

Me : " You too "

I hung up as the guard walked in.

Guard : " The council have arrived your majesty "

Me : " Ok thank you "

He walked out and i sighed. I look at my phone and Call landiswa and it rang then it went to voicemail. I wish i was there to hold her and comfort her. Let her tears wet my chest. I snapped out of my thoughts when the guard Bowed before me and even before he talked i said

Me : " Lets leave "

We walked out .

.

.

\*AMANDA\*

.

My bestfriend. I have never seen her so broken before. She has lost weight and her glow is gone. She looks like a Zombie and its not sitting well with me inside. We managed to open the door with Mandla 's help and i haven't seen Muzi since yesterday after he left when she was asleep.

Noma : " Oh sisi "

We laid either side of her . My best friend. My sister, she has shared her fair share of toughness. Who am i kidding she has been through alot in life ever since the time we met in highschool. I come from a very advantaged family than her , i remember how mean i was that day we met. Was at the mall with my friends and after i walked to the catch the taxi since my brother wasn't gonna fetch me and i was holding a water bottle and we bumped into each other. I told her shit and shouted at how stupid can she be but she told me back and it was the first time i was back chatted like that . We left like that and met once again. She was the girl my brother took interest in. I mean she has the body and the looks but she wasn't interested but we became friends. Our friendship grew alot from those years. My brother is Married now and overseas.

Noma : " (singing )Umkhuleko , unamandla

UmasiKhuleka ngokukholwa.

Ujesu uyalalela aphedulu mkhuleko

Lethakonke kujesu ngomkhuleko "

Me : " Ngomkhuleko "

Noma :"( brushing her) Prayer will help you deal with the pain. "

Landiswa was quiet. We sat in silence till tears left her red puffy eyes.

Landiswa :"( Softly and scratchy ) Pholisa amanxeba nkosi ( heal my wounds lord ) "

I broke into a cry. Its very heart breaking to see my sister like this. She has become a sister to me and we all hugged each other and just cried. We stayed like that till we dozed off.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

Me : " Where is he ? "

Space : " Ukhona lah Bozza . Kodwa ngicabanga ukuthi ulinde kuphele umngcwabo wengcosi ( he is in there boss but i think that you should wait till the funeral of the child is done ) "

I pinned him on the wall and pointed the gun on his forehead .

Me : " Do i pay you to think? "

Space : " Hade bozza. Bengingaqondanga ukukwatisa ( Sorry boss. I didnt mean to make you angry " "

Me : " Keep on thinking and you will find your body with bullets. Open the door " "

i let go of him and he opened the door and i walked in and shot his knee just to wake him up and he screamed in agony and that was music to my ears. I took off my jacket and put it on the table in front of me.

Me : " Call sticks " "

Space walked out

Him : " What am i doing here ? " "

Me : " Yazi uzofela kona ukukhuluma amasimba owakhulumayo ( you are gonna die because of the rubbish you are talking ) "

Him : " ( shaking & groaning ) LaKruss " "

I smiled an evil one and Sticks came in

Me : " it's him ? "

Sticks : " he knows the mastermind "

i clapped my hands

Me : " Right boy , bring the knives. "

Him : " Please forgive me "

He said shaking

Me : " but i haven't started the fun yet "

Him : " ok i will tell you , its Mongezi "

I stopped and turned to him . I shot his shoulder

Me : " Fuck i thought he left the country !! "

Him : " ( groan ) he came back , He wants the Kingship "

I felt defeatless. This requires alot of attention and a big war that will brew. Mongezi is my cousin. Our cousin, His father and my father are brothers. His father is the youngest and didn't seem interested in being king of Khanyisa but this Mosquito that is our cousin is determined. This is not the first time but we survived even though it was a tough one and he works with the Columbians so it gets tougher.

Me : " Treat him , I need to think "

I walked out. I need to make a call . I did.

Nkonzo : " Ntwana long time "

Me : " I am gonna kill Mongezi and this time i want his head "

Nkonzo : " What has he done this time ? "

Me : " ( chuckle ) i see he wants me to show him my lucifer side "

Nkonzo : " you know i am curious and can't stand suspicion "

I was out of the warehouse and got in my car.

Me : " ( breaking ) He killed my daughter dammit ! He killed her , Its my fault "

Fuck this hurts. The lump camped in my throat as tears went down my eyes. There was silence .

Nkonzo : " we will have his head . I will be there tomorrow morning. I will fly down "

Me : " i shouldn't have called you. You are in Portugal. "

Nkonzo : " hey i got your back always man. Even if i am in space when you need me will be there in a flash . You my brother no matter what "

Me : " ( wiping my tears ) Thank you man. "

Nkonzo : " its what brothers are for. Don't worry you not alone and as for your daughter it will heal. Time does "

Me : " Thanks. I have to go. I left my lady alone when she needs me "

Nkonzo : " I will fuck you up. You have to stop this disappearing shit of yours man , for sure she feels like you don't love her "

He is right

Me : " eish i need to fix this mess. I will call later "

Nkonzo : " Fix it. I will be there in the morning "

We hung up and i felt a bit better. I drove off to my house first just to take a shower because i was still in yesterday's clothes . I got in and went to take a shower and then i drank pain killers. After that i got dressed in black tracksuits and sneakers and a beanie and i called my Pa.

Nomonde : " Mr Qwabe "

Me : " put Malcolm in charge of the company he will be running it for the next month "

Nomonde : " yes sir. "

she knows not to question my decisions . I hang up and i took my phone and i walked out and got in my car and drove off . My phone rang while i was driving. Who may it be now ? I answered.

Me : " Talk "

Noma : " Finally and i am not your friend "

Me : " Don't piss me off . Talk "

she was pissing me off by the second

Noma : " Check out the Internet. "

She hung up and i took my phone while also focusing on the road and i went to news 24 and our faces as the royal family popped up then i clicked there as headline said "CORINATION OF DEATH" i clicked on it and it showed a picture of Ntombi the day of the corination laughing and

talked about her murder and then a photo of me and Ladiswa and Ntombi when we were walking into McDonald's .

Me : " Shit ! "

I threw my phone on the car seat and stepped on the accelerator till i got to Landiswa 's house and i got out of car and walked towards the house as i heard commotion.

MaDlams : " Nokzola Get out of my house , you never cared about Ntombi !! "

Thembeke : " Mama thats her daughter "

MaDlams : " Just like how Landiswa is your daughter yet into oyaziyo is to sleep with your daughter's husband sies "

There was silence. Mom rushed to me

Mom : " Oh you are ok "

She hugged me and this woman gave me a look .

MaDlams : " I don't want you ever entering my house again . I want you out and don't come to the funeral or you will know me ! Get out you two !! "

Nokzola : " She is my daughter "

Dad was not here.

Me : " I think she has spoken "

She looked at me up and down and i maintained my death stare .

Nokzola : " Mxm. Lets go Thembeke "

They walked out

Mom : " where were you ? "

Me : " Can we drop it ? "

She nodded and i went to the bedroom and i knocked and Landiswa was laying on Noma 's chest . I got in and crouched in front of her and she didn't move nor blink.

Me : " ( caressing her cheek ) Lum lum "

She didn't even respond.

Noma : " She has been like this yesterday "



Me : " Has she eaten ? "

Noma : " she doesn't want to "

Me : " Lum lum i am here for you "

She was still silent but tears left her eyes. It shattered my heart seeing her like that . I pulled to my chest and held her and it was getting and wet .

Me : " I am sorry "

Noma : " i will go check on Amanda "

She walked out and i stood up and took off my shoes and laid on the bed pulled her to me and she sobbed. I held her as she cried. i could also feel the lump in my throat but i need to be strong for her. We can't both break down. One of us has to be strong .

.

.

.

\* NKONZO \*

.

.

It was a few minute before the plane landed and i fastened my seat belt and relaxed as the plane is about to land. Hearing my Boy yesterday so broken made me not ok. Like Muzi is one of the toughest guys i know. Tougher than his brother its like he is animal at times when he is in his mode. We have known each other for over 10 years now and we still strong. He is my bestfriend. I left the mission just to be there for him. He needs me and that i know . The plane lands at OR Tambo and my luggage is taken away. My phone rings as soon as i switch it on .

Me : " Baba ( Dad) "

Dad : " What are you doing in South Africa ? "

Me : " Muzi needs me and its a code red "

He chuckled. Thats the only way he will leave me.

Dad : " i will call you after two days , you left Thulani ? "

Me : " yes he has got everything under control "

Dad : " thats all i need to hear "

he hung up and i breathed out and then got in the car with the driver and he drove off .

Me : " did he send the location ? "

Driver : " yes sir he did "

Me : " ok drive straight there "

I got busy on my phone and we arrived at a township . He parked the car and i got out and told him to wait for me in the car . I got out and this place and house reminded me of the time we struggled, me and my grandmother . May her soul rest in peace . I knocked and there was the Queen next to an old woman and Noma . She jumped and came to hug me. I chuckled while catching her .

Noma : " Oh my god Nkonzo you are so hot "

Queen : " Nomazulu !"

We let go .

Me : " i missed you too "

Queen : " what a nice surprise Mfana wam "

I took off my shoes and sat down .

Me : " My condolences "

Queen : " eyi kunzika kona ( its haed )"

she looked down .

Me : " i know , we have to be together "

i am not really good in comforting

Old woman : " bring your hands here "

i looked at her.

Queen : " this is MaDlamini. She is the grandmother "

Me : " oh sawubona mah "

Her : " Bring your hands "

i did slowly while not sure . She took them and closed her eyes . She opened them and smiled

Her : " You are blessed beyond measures "

I took my hands back .

Queen : "Noma go make tea "

Me : " its ok i am not thirsty "

She nodded

Me : " where is Muzi ?"

I wanted to see him

Queen : " they went to choose the casket for Ntombi "

Me : " oh ok "

There was silence

Me : " i will be outside if you need me "

she nodded and i walked out. The environment was somber and depressing . I went to the back while lighting up my cigarette and i took a puff when i heard a beautiful yet heartbreaking singing.

" ( singing ) if tomorrow never came

Would she know how much i loved her ?

i would try in every way

To show her every day

That she's my only one "

I stomped on my cigarette and rubbed my hands before going into the banana tree and i saw this beautiful yet broken girl. I am sure if she wasn't in that state she would have been a goddess. I got behind her and stood there while admiring her and her broken singing before she turned and backed away scared .

Me : "i am sorry to scare you "

she sniffed and next thing she is hugging me and i am shocked. She is crying and i could feel my chest getting wet .

Her : " She is young to die. She is only 6. She had big dreams beyond this bubble , beyond our living situation . She was my reason to wake up do better she was my reason to smile everyday and my reason to push harder. She was my everything . My whole world and breath and heart and now she is gone. ( she lets out a sharp sob and i hug her back and hold her while she still

sobs ) Its all my fault. I should have protected her and she would be here with me right this moment."

She held onto me tightly and my shirt is soaked in her tears. I don't even know what to say. I just remained silent and held her back.

.

\* Introducing Nkonzo into the story \*

INSERT TWENTY -ONE

.

.

.

The singing was carried on as the her little box went down. I couldn't believe it. She was really gone. I thought this was still the longest dream i have ever been stuck in but its not. It's a nightmare. He held my hand and we were led next to her grave to pour the sand. I looked down and the tears have dried up. They are not coming out anymore. I poured the sand and we walked off. I think they got finished the day i hugged that guy. I should find him and thank him and appologise for soaking his expensive shirt. It did look expensive .

Muzi : " Lum lum "

I turned to him and hugged him. He has been there for me since day one till the last and i appreciate it so very much. He hugs me back. He kisses my forehead.

Me : " Thank you "

Muzi : " Its my duty "

I thank him for everything and even the funeral. Ntombi was buried so beautifully and i am at peace of the way she was laid to rest. We broke the hug and went to his car and he drove off. She is gone and i have to accept that and move on. We get home and people are there getting food and leaving. The Queen comes and hugs me and i hug her back.

Me : " Thank you your Majesty "

Queen : " you are like my daughter "

Noma : " and you like the sister i have never had and wished for "

We laugh as we hugged.

Queen : " Oh Landiswa My child i want you to meet someone "

Noma : " His name is Nkonzo and he is hot "

Muzi : " Nomazulu !"

He warned

Noma : " What ?he is "

She shrugged and i laughed. The Queen came back with some guy in a black suit. From his shoes that seem Italian to his face and i could see who it was . They bro hugged with Muzi

Muzi : " Thank you for being here for us "

Guy : " Thats what brothers are for "

Oh my god thats his brother. What is wrong with you Landiswa. I really have to appologise.

Queen : " This is Landiswa , Landiswa this is Nkonzo ,Muzi 's bestfriend "

He stretched out his hand

Nkonzo : " Nice to meet you and i am sorry for your loss "

I backed down from the staring contest

Me : " nice to meet you too and thank you "

I was actual fact thanking him for letting a stranger wet his shirt. We let go and i stood next to Muzi and he wrapped his arms around me and kissed my cheek.

Muzi : " we will be leaving soon, will you be ok ? "

Me : " yes. Call me "

He chuckled

Muzi : " I will "

Noma : " we know you are in love. Just because we are not and Nkonzo being temptation "

Queen : " Ngizokusakaza ngempama ungakholwa ( i am gonna slap the hell out of you and you won't believe )"

We laughed. We went to eat and i hugged Amanda and thanked Mandla for the support.

.  
. .  
. . .

[FIVE MONTHS LATER ]

Things were getting ok. Things were getting better. Well its January , the toughest month of the year where we try to recover from the Festive mayhem we have been up to. It was a festive season to remember . Firstly because we spent Christmas at Muzi 's house. I still didn't like going to the Khanyisa Kingdom for now as it still haunts me but he understood cause he wanted me and Gogo to spend Christmas with him and his family. Secondly it was the first time not going christmas shopping for kids clothes. Very little things made me miss Ntombi and made me cry a bit. But anyway life is ok and looking good. I will be starting school very soon and so are the other 14 Candidates for the Scholarship program. Ndalo was so happy about that and her mother they thanked us really and we were happy too. I am still dating Muzi and i fall for him every single day. He just makes me fall hard for him. He has been busy alot but he makes time for me too and be with me . Anyway i am just on my way to work , it under new Management since Menzi is King and is all up in Kzn. I walked to my desk and i started fixing the files i am supposed to give to the new acting CEO.

.  
. .

\*MUZI \*

" Don't make a mistake this time. Kill him Muzi and Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " we will baba its just has been so hard to trace Mongezi "

Baba : " Remember no human is hard to find. No one hides forever "

We nod and its like we are kids.

Baba : " And visit my wife Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " With all due respect baba ....."

You know what's after such an intro. It's a whole lot of disrespect.

Nkonzo : " she is your wife and not my mother. "

He walked out.

Me : " i have to go. I have a meeting in an hour "

He nodded and i walked out and got in my car and i drove off. I called Nomonde. I fired Gugu long time ago. She was too much.

Nomonde : " Yes Mr Qwabe "

Me : " Did you send them ? "

Nomonde : " yes i did send the roses to Ms Dlamini "

Me : " Ok thank you "

I removed my phone from my ear and looked . The wall paper . I smile to myself and i get to work .

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

I was going to go back in Portugal in March. Thats what my dad gave to me as a time frame . Honestly i can sense he knows what i know. Muzi is gangster in a suit but he is not an agent like me and which made things easy for me to find Mongezi but i am still threading around things. Still planning. This is a tough situation and it needs a great mind. So since i will be here in SA for the next two months i have been requested to check up on things in Menzi 's company

and see how they are going and hire a new Acting CEO. This will be boring because i love living on the edge and not in front of a laptop and boring meetings. I got out of my car as soon as i park and i lock it and button my suit and i walk in with hands in my pocket. As soon as i get in everyone seems intimidated. Good that's what i want. The receptionist does her work without even looking up and i walk to the elevator and press to my floor and it closes and goes up. It pings and i get off and i see someone who is under a desk fighting and i got there and cleared my throat and she rose up hitting her head under it and cries

" ouch "

She rubs her head and gets up and freezes. I am also astonished but i keep my face cool and calm.

Me : " We meet again Mrs Qwabe "

Landiswa : " it's Ms Dlamini. "

Me : " I know. "

landiswa : " Ok "

There is silence. I am not good at talking to people.

Landiswa : " I guess you are the CEO. Here are some files that need your attention and no meetings this week that requires you but maybe can go if you like to.

Me : " you will tell me all of them later during the day. I will call you if i need anything . Just coffee for now "

she nodded

Landiswa : " yes sir "

she nodded.

Me : " My boy is Lucky "

she blushed . Did i say that out loud? I turned to walk to the office but was stopped by her

Landiswa : " i didnt get a chance to say that i am sorry about your shirt and thank you for hugging a stranger "

I chuckled

Me : " don't worry . Its ok "

she nodded



Landiswa : " Again. Thank you

I walked into my office and closed the door and started working .

.

INSERT TWENTY -TWO

.

.

My phone rings as i am packing up my things and getting ready for lunch. I have to say that Nkonzo is unique like strange and mysterious in a way. He is quiet Hot as well but not my cup of tea. I am in love with Muzi and i don't see myself with anyone else this time around. I answer my phone and put it on my ear

Amanda : " Bitch ! How are you babes ?"

The noise. Yoh Amanda is so very loud but i love her non the less.

Me : " I am good and yourslef ? I miss you "

I pouted while walking to the elevator and got in .

Amanda : " I am good. I wanna take you out for lunch tomorrow "

Me : " Thats nice. Thank you babes "

Amanda : " Sure let me Rush "

She hung up and as the elevator was about to close a hand stopped it and his shoe entered and so as the rest of his body and i moved closer to the mirror. The elevator closed and there was silence. I looked at the mirror and i saw that he was looking at me. I cleared my throat as i was getting uncomfortable and he fixed his suit and buried his hands deep in his pockets. The elevator got to the ground floor and it opened.

Nkonzo : " Ladies first "

He gestured with his right hand.

Me : " Thank you "

I walked out and i felt eyes heavy on me. They were so heavy. I saw him and he got out of the car and i rushed to his arms and we shared a kiss and he perked my forehead.

Muzi : " How is your day so far ? "

Me : " Good. Thank you for the flowers "

Muzi : " ( carressing my cheek ) Its because i love you "

I blush

Muzi : " Bro "

They fist bump with Nkonzo and i am looking down this whole time.

Muzi : " How is my wife treating you ? "

Nkonzo : " Good. She is for keeps. Hold her man "

Muzi looked at me.

Muzi : " i will. Drinks tonight ? "

Nkonzo : " Sure. I have a lunch date , I have to rush "

He walked to his car and Muzi opened the door for me and i got in and he went to his side and he got in.

Me : " How long have you been friends with Nkonzo ? "

Muzi : " we went to Varsity together. I was 18 at that time and he was 20. He is 2 years older than me. You guys are actually have a similar background because he was brought up by his grandmother. His mother died while giving birth to him and he didn't know his father until after

university "

Me : " He is older than you ? "

Muzi : " Yes. "

Me : " but he looks 25 "

Muzi chuckled

Muzi : " and i look ? "

Me : " 20 baby "

He kissed my cheek while driving and held my hand while driving

Muzi : " I love you and i popped my balloon "

Me : " i forgot about that , i will do it tonight "

Muzi : " Ok. I am always here for you remember that "

Me : " Bless you "

He smiled and drove off to have lunch together "

.

.

\*MBALI \*

"Waaah !! Waaah !!"

Mom : " Give her to me. "

I hand over the baby to her and scream before i break down into tears.

Me : " I can't Mah. This is too much. She doesn't stop "

Mom : " Have you done the ceremony for her ?"

Me : " The King said that we should do it when she is 4 months . Thats next month "

Mom nodded

Mom : " She looks just like her father "

" she is my angel "

We looked at the door and Menzi made his way in. The council has been keeping him and running a Kingdom is no joke. He comes and bows before mom she laughs

Mom : " I should be the one bowing my King "

Menzi : " Its an honour to always be the presence of a Langelihle royalty. A Queen even "

Mom laughs

Me : " Hey , You are married to a Langelihle princess "

He laughed and kissed my cheek

Menzi : " i am teasing babe "

He turned to mom and opened his arms so he can take Siphesikhulu . He smiles from ear to ear and kisses her tiny hands.

Menzi : " My princess "

Mom : " I will be downstairs with your mother "

I nodded and she walked out and he sat next to me and he wiped my tears.

Menzi : " I know its tough "

I kept quiet

Menzi : " I am sorry "

I kissed him and he kissed me back before Sphe cried and we broke it.

Me : " I swear its like she was born by a whistle. "

We laugh and he kisses her cheek

Menzi : " She is our whistle "

I took her from him and went to change her .I don't want these servants cursing my baby girl . She is still crying and Menzi stands up and comes behind me and looks at me while i change Sphe .

.

.

\*MADLAMINI \*

Mamfundisi : " People who keep on shouting God yet they have neglected their duties. "

She shoots her eye to me . I know she means me. I am not going to entertain her insecurities.

MaSibiya : " MaDlamini Had to burry her granddaughter last week after she was shot. I am sure you saw the story "

MaMfundisi : " ( clap ) Heeh. Thats not an excuse !"

I stood up and took my bag as she was causing havoc. For a grown woman of God she is acting somewhat . I bumped into the Pastor getting out of his car and i changed my direction and i felt a hand hold my upper arm and i turned

Me : " Ngiyeke uma ungafuni ngingqume izandla zakho ( leave me alone if you don't want me to cut your fingers )"

He let go of me.

Mfundisi : " Lindiwe i want to appologise "

Me : " For how many times , I have forgiven you years ago. I have nothing against you Mr Mhlongo "

He put his hand on the bible.

Mfundisi : " How are the girls ?I heard about Ntombi and i am sorry i couldn't come "

Me : " They are ok and they grew up fine and you weren't needed at the funeral "

I walk away from him with tears in my eyes. I should not let my past get to me. I will not let it haunt me. I had moved on

INSERT TWENTY -THREE

The house is much quiet. It has been for the past 5 months like there is no one in it. I take off my shoes as soon as i get in . Muzi dropped me off. I went to the kitchen and put my bag down on the rocky table that is balanced by a brick and open the pots that are calling me by their aroma though i have eaten.

" Musa ukuvula amabhodwe isinoma ikanjani ( don't open the pots how ever you like )"

I turned around.

Me : " Sorry Gogo "

She pulls a chair and sit down and places her bible on the table. She is in her attire. She is a seer. Prophet i should put it that way and feels a persons aura as well.

Gogo : " How is Muzi ? "

I sit down opposite her .

Me : " He is good. "

She nods.

Gogo : " I had dreams about it but they weren't clear "

There is silence.

Me : " I think so too "

Gogo : " You have stepped into my shoes and soon you have to Carry the powers that God has given to you "

Me : " You know Gogo i don't believe in God "

I hate talking about him. She takes my hands.

Gogo : " Landiswa yaz you are so destined for great things and happiness "

Me : " If i am destined for great things and happiness then why did i loose Ntombi , why does my mother hate me and i don't know my father that well. Why are bad things coming my way? The only great thing i have is Muzi and i don't know even if it will last "

She keeps quiet

Gogo : " In all due time things will make scense. You need God for what is about to come. I see great storms and battles that need your strength . Prayer will be your key to answers my chilf.

God doesn't put us in situations that are beyond our strength but he knows we can handle it "

Me : " He should count me out because i won't be able to handle it. Already its too much.

I stood up and i walked out and went to the back to the Banana tree and i sat down and just let the tears flow. Everything came flooding and every emotion. Why do bad things happen to me ? I know i am not saying that someone else deserve it but cut me some slack. I stayed there till it was dark and i went inside. I boiled water and then took a bath for the night. I finished and i walked to Gogo 's room after i was done bathing and opened the door and she was sitting on her bed reading the bible. My grandmother is a beautiful woman inside and out like i got my thick body from her. Its unfortunate that she didn't finish her education because she had to drop out of Varsity when she got pregnant with mom. Her parents disowned her but " mkhulu " stood by her and took care of her by hustling till she got pregnant with Aunty Nokzola and Malum Zola. Malum Zola died few years back. We don't know their father as grandkids. Our apparent Grandfather She never talks about him ever. We just let it be cause its has been our story that we don't know the men of who are our sperm donors.

Gogo : " Come in "

I walked in and closed our not so good door and i got in bed with her and she made me lay on her chest.

Gogo : " I am not forcing you to know the bible but can i read this verse for you ?"

Me : " You can tell me about it and maybe read it tomorrow "

She giggled. I will get a lecture after i know.

Gogo : " I want you to read 1 Corinthians chapter 10 Verse 13 "

Me : " I will."

We closed our eyes and we prayed. Then after she held me as i laid on her chest and we rested.

.

.

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.  
.

As soon as i got home from dropping Landiswa i got home and i went to take a shower. I got a phone call from mom as soon as i got out of the bathroom.

Me : " Ndlunkulu ( Queen mother ) "

She giggled

Mom : " What a lovely introduction. "

I laughed.

Mom : " How are you kodwa ? how is Landiswa ? I tried to call her "

Me : " She is good. She doesn't want to take therapy though "

Mom sighed.

Mom : " Yazi ngilala ngingalele ngicabanga ngaye ( I dont sleep thinking about her )"

Me : " she has me. I will help her "

Mom : " Ah so sweet my boy. Where is Nkonzo ?"

Me : " Around. He is leaving in two months "

Mom : " why , i want you to come down with him this weekend "

Me : " I will ask him "

Mom : " Well i am not asking. Bye "

She hung up. Hawu. I got dressed in jeans with a black golf t-shirt and sneakers and topped it with a baseball cap and watch. I took my phone and went down the stairs and i got to my car and drove off to the Club that we will meet at. I called him on my way. He answered.

Me : " I hope you are at the place already "

Nkonzo : " I am just 5 Minutes away Man "

He hung up and i got to the Place and i got a phone call as i walkes towards it and i answered.

Me : " Lum lum "

Landiswa : " And you forgot to call like you promised "



Me : " Eish Babe i am sorry "

I hear some shuffling.

Landiswa : " Having fun without me "

I laugh

Me : " You don't like partying "

Landiswa : " i am bored here "

Me : " Before i go home i will come there "

Landiswa : " No , you will be tired. Go home i will see you when i see you "

Me : " I love you , remember that "

I can hear her sigh. I know she is blushing

Landiswa : " I love you too Gumede "

I reach Nkonzo and we fist bump

Me : " Baby i got to go "

Landiswa : " Mncwaaa "

I hung up.

Me : " How was the date man ? "

Nkonzo : " Don't ask "

I chuckled and we went to sit at the VIP section. The strippers were doing their thing on the pole .

Nkonzo : " I mma bout to get myself some meat "

He spanked an ass of one of the strippers and we sat down and called the Waiter and he came.

Me : " get us the most expensive whisky you have "

The waiter nodded.

Nkonzo : " Shouldn't you be saving for a wedding ? "

Me : " ( frown ) when did i say i am getting married ? "

He chuckled as our drinks came.

Nkonzo : " I said it . "

I laughed

Me : " Udunyelwe ngyabona ( You have lost it i see ) "

He laughed

Nkonzo : " I will fuck you up insult me again boy "

We laughed

Nkonzo : " When are you getting Married anyway ? "

He took a big gulp off his whisky

Me : " maybe soon. "

He nodded

Nkonzo : " You tell me and i will come down fast "

Me : " Yeah thank you man. I have never said it much but thank you for everything and tolerating me and fixing up my shit "

Nkonzo : " no Sweat. You'd do the same for me i know "

We bro hug

Me : " Yah neh Gayness has surfaced "

We laughed and the strippers came to us .

Girl 1: " Hey lover boy "

She put her hand on my shoulder and ran it down my packs while i drank my whisky and it landed on my cock and shivers went down my spine. I looked over at Nkonzo and hee was enjoying it. I pushed the girl abit .

Me : " Go to someone else i am not interested "

I drank my whisky

Her : " Its just fun. "

She got on me and kissed my Jaw line and whispered in my ear .

Her : " I can give you fun "

I gulped and groaned as she grinded on My hardning Dick.

.  
.  
.  
\* NKONZO \*

.  
.  
.  
Fuck my head is pounding and i am late for work. I feel like staying in bed but i seem to want to go to work at the same time. My phone rings as i have gotten out of a cold shower and its my Dad. I put him on loud speaker and i start to get dressed.

Me : " Baba "

Dad : " Why are you delaying taking Mongezi down. I know you know where he is "

Silence is withing the room.

Dad : " You can't talk anymore ? "

Me : " I can. Its just that i am thinking "

Dad : " Of what ? Jesus ? By the time you go back i want this fixed or i will fix him and you know i won't have any mercy "

He hangs up. I sigh and sit on the bed. Honestly i don't want Muzi involved this time around cause we wouldn't be here in the first place if he finished him off but because they are family it will always point back at him. This time i wanna take care of it. I stood up and got dressed in casual clothes. I don't care really at the moment and i don't have any meetings today i know. I wore my navy chinos with a white golf shirt and sneakers and i tucked my chain in . I wore my watch and took my lighter and cigarrrete pack and walked down the stairs and got in my car and i drove off. I got to work and its like the heat is making me more sick than i already am at the moment. I walk to the elevator and i get in and it goes up and i groan as i get a bit dizzy. Man is it the pussy that i shagged yesterday or the Alcohol. I got out found Her looking for files in the shelf while being busy. She turned around with one

Landiswa : " Morning Mr Mkhize "

Me : " Hold all my calls for the day and don't let anyone in unless its Muzi or the royal family "

Landiswa : " Ok , Are you ok ? "

I walked towards my office and stopped.

Me : " What did you say ? "

Landiswa : " I mean.....i am sorry "

I walked in and closed the door banging it. I suddenly feel angry for no reason. I throw my keys on the desk and lay on the couch and take out my cigarette and i smoke while laying on it till i pass out.

.  
. .  
.

\*LANDISWA \*

Lunch time is almost here and i am scared to talk or go and check on Nkonzo. I called Muzi this morning and he sounded awful and said he is not going to work but he will see me later on and i was happy. Maybe i can go and sleep over today. I confirmed Lunch with Amanda and she said its on. I just came from the nearby Supermaket and got into the Ceo Kitchen that is in our floor and made the remedy that Amanda told me about. I finished and went to Knock on the door and it was silent. I decided to let myself in and pushed the door open and there was a bucket next to him on the couch and seems like some Vomit that reached the floor as well. The smell of cigarette and his perfume and Vomit as well didn't seem ok. I put the Glass on the table and i went to open the windows and walked out and went to the store room to get cleaning supplies. I wore the gloves and walked in with the bucket of clean Bleached water and i took the bucket with his Returned stuff anf went to the bathroom and j flushed it down and cleaned the bucket. I started cleaning the office and making it neat and refreshing while he was still laying on the couch. After i was done i took off the gloves and he sat Up and took the bucket and threw up and spit inside. I closed my eyes and opened them when i felt eyes on me.

Me : " I brought you this "

I took the remedy and gave it to him and he spit in the bucket and took off his t-shirt while taking it .

Nkonzo : " ( scratchy hoarse voice ) I need a new t-shirt , You are not killing me right ? "

Me : " Muzi would kill me if i did "

He chuckled and took one big gulp and closed his eyes then swallowed and groaned.

Nkonzo : " This shit is bad "

Me : " Maybe you should go home. I don't know "

Nkonzo : " i will leave when you leave. "

I nodded and walked to the door.

Nkonzo : " Landiswa Wait "

I stopped and i wanted to get out already .

Nkonzo : " Please take my card and Buy lunch for me and Yourself as a thank you and a New tshirt when you get back from Lunch "

Me : " Its fine i will buy with the company card "

Nkonzo : " Musa Ukuba Nenkani Thatha ( Stop being stubborn and take ) "

I sighed and turned to him and took the card.

Nkonzo : " The pin is 1323 . If you see anything you want to buy as well feel free. Not just lunch "

Me : " Oh "

He smirked and laid back on the couch and i walked out. I breathed out and held on my desk before i fell. I don't know why my knees feel this weak. I breath out again

Me : " Get a grip Landiswa "

I took my bag and walked out Calling Amanda .

.

.

INSERT TWENTY -FOUR

.  
.

I got into the restaurant and i saw Amanda waving her hand indicating her position and i walked to her and sat down.

Me : " Yoh i am tired "

Amanda : " I can see you didnt even hug me "

She called the waiter and then waved her hand and i looked back and Noma came rushing too us. Damn this girl can dress. She kissed our cheeks and pulled a chair and sat down taking her shades off.

Noma : " Yuuh Ladies sorry i am Late. Hey Lala "

Me : " Your highness "

Noma : " i will spin Kick you wena "

We laughed.

Amanda : " Now we can have lunch "

Noma : " on me Ladies "

Amanda : " I can't say no to that "

Me : " Me either "

She called the waiter to bring wine while we look at our menus

Me : " How come you are this side. ? I mean school starts next month "

Noma : " Dad gives us freedom. Its not like i am married "

Amanda : " Thats the spirit "

Me : " Amanda "

Amanda : " Yoh Mamfundisi sorry "

They laughed.

Me : " You still a virgin ? "

Noma : " For the who ? Haibo Imnandi lanto and Nkonzo man ( That thing is nice and Nkonzo )"

My mood changed. Why am j feeling like this ?

Amanda : " You have done with him ? "

Noma : "( takes a sip ) I wish. I want to "

Me : " Muzi will kill you "

Noma : " like a One night stand. Not like i will date him "

We laughed.

Amanda : " If i didn't love my boo. I would have him lay on this "

She patted her boobs and we laughed.

Me : " Yoh both of you together seems to be worse ngeke "

Our food came and we started eating. It was really nice bonding with them . After that i got Take away with alot of meat. You know men and meat .

Me : " I need to buy a t-shirt "

Amanda : " For ? "

Me : "nje , i just wanna have a guy's t-shirt "

Why did i lie ?

Amanda : " I know you so spill it "

I looked at Noma "

Me : " Ok fine. Uhm Nkonzo sent me to buy one cause kinda....."

I made the vomiting suggestion and they laughed.

Amanda : " Awu our Man Chomi "

Noma : " We should come see him and have a three sum you know "

Me : " Ewwu no "

They laughed and accompanied me to buy the t-shirt. Noma chose an expensive one "

Me : " R1000 for a top. Noma no "

Noma : " it will suit his arms. "

Me : " Lets take this one , that one doesnt have that nice quality "

Amanda : " Heeh miss nice quality "

Me : " Mxm "

We took the tshirt and went to swipe.

Amanda : " Yes girl "

Me : " You are forward Mngoh "

We laughed and walked out. We went our separate ways and i got to the office and went to the elevator. I got in and it went up and it pinged and i got out and walked to my desk and i went to knock on the office door and i heard a firm come in and i walked in and saw Muzi laying with Nkonzo. The way they were laying was so cute. He lifted his head .

Muzi : " Baby i am sick "

Me : " I am here " y

Nkonzo looked at me but i i didn't look back. I put the food down .

Muzi : " is it hot ?"

Me : " Spicey you mean "

Muzi : " yes that "

Me : " Yes "

Nkonzo : " Take care of your in laws Makoti "

Me : " Haibo i don't remember any lobola "

Muzi : " Soon baby i am dying "

Nkonzo sat up . Muzi ran to the bathroom while i prepared food for them .

Me : " Uhm here is your card and Tshirt "

He took it.

Nkonzo : " Tommy Hilfiger. Nice , that crap you made me drink works "

I laughed

Me : " Its not crap "

Nkonzo : " it tastes like shit "

He wore it. Thank god cause. ....lord you know and please forbid. Muzi came back and tried to



kiss me but i ducked .

Me : " ( kissing his cheek ) No mouth kisses today "

Muzi : " Ahh baby no "

Me : " Let me go make a drink for you "

I walked out.

.

.

.

Days later

.

.

Dad : " One week , to sort everything out. One "

He hang up and was clearly angry. There was a knock on my door .

Me : " Come in. "

I took a puff off my cigarette. I was out by the bulcony looking at the cars and buildings and also people. My hand was in the pocket as i took a nice puff out of my Kent Cigarrete and Looked at it. This one is good. Someone cleared their throat behind me but i didn't turn .

Landiswa : " Uhm Sir ..."

I took one last puff and threw it and turned to her with hands in my pocket with a Why in my head.

Landiswa : " I accept your offer to teach me Basics about IT before i start school "

Muzi has asked me to tutour Landiswa before school opens. I protested but he begged me and said i am the best till i proposed the Idea to Landiswa.

Me : " Sure. You tell me the days and dates you are comfortable "

Landiswa : " Saturday seems good "

She is playing with her fingers looking down .

Me : " Ok. I will come by your house then .

Landiswa : " Ah ...ok "

She sighs.

Me : " Thats all ? "

Landiswa : " Uhm yes thats all sir "

She turns around and walks out while i look at her . Damn Nkonzo you need to leave.

.

.

.

INSERT TWENTY -FIVE

.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

I walk close to her and wrap my arms around her waist and kiss her neck but she removes herself from me and i huff.

Me : " Baby i am sorry "

Landiswa : " Mmh "

I go close to her as she is swifiting her way around the kitchen and i hold her waist. I kiss her neck once more and go to her shoulders and she is still.

Me : " I am sorry. I shouldn't take out my frustration on you "

Landiswa : "( softly ) i should go home when i am not needed "

Me : " Baby i need you "

I suck on her neck as her breathing hitches and i pull her to me and press myself on her and i feel warm. " mmmh " she soundfully says and i turn her around and i kiss her lips and she devours mine as well. I pick her up and she wraps her legs around my waist and i switch off the stove and walk off up the stairs.

Landiswa : " Condoms ? "

Me : " Shit baby i forgot to buy them. I will pull out "

Landiswa : " Ayi Muzi "

Me : " We will buy Pills after "

I kissed her

Me : " I promise "

She nodded and we got in my bedroom and i laid her down on my bed and just admired her before i see her in her birthing suit. We share a passionate Kiss and i run my fingers under my tshirt that she is wearing and reach her perky Boobs. They are so perfect and my favourite. I slightly squeeze them and she moans and i run my one hand down to her nookie and she has no under wear. Perfect ! . I slip in my finger and she moans.

Landiswa : " Ahh "

I finger her while watching her as she moan and caress her body at it until she came and i pulled it out and she looks at me and smiles and i smile right back and i kiss her. I unclothed both of us and i pull her by the edge of the bed.

Me : " I love you "

Landiswa. : " I love you too "

I went in her . [ Content removed ]

.  
.  
\* LANDISWA \*  
.  
.

Happiness. Yoh Muzi makes me glow and just be happy. I hope what we have lasts for real cause i would be heart broken to loose him. I am by the Balcony and i feel his hands wrap around me. The view is beautiful just what i need.

Muzi : " I can just imagine waking up next fo you like this and ( kisses my cheek ) having kids with you "

He ran his hand to my stomach

Me : " Me too but MaDlamini will kill me if i get pregnant before marriage "

He chuckled

Me : " I am serious Muzi. Get the pills please "

Muzi : " i did they are on the dresser "

I walked inside and he followed. I got them and drank them then perked his lips.

Me : " thank you. Let's get ready for work Mr "

Muzi : " Yes mam "

He carried me and i giggled and we went to take a shower together before we got out and dressed then he drove me to work. I gave him another kiss and got out. And walked inside. I was happy.

Thembi : " You are happy "

Me : "its just life "

Thembi : " Mmmh "

I ignored her and went to the elevator and it went up and got to my work station and got down on work.

As i was about to sit down i heard some breaking of glass and i stood up and opened the office door.

Me : " Is everything ok ? "

Nkonzo : " Leave "

His voice was firm and scary so i turned and closed the door and i left.

.

.

\*[UNKOWN]\*

Me : " We got him. "

Ndaba : " what about the Prince ?"

Me : " oh that one. I got what's coming for him "

I look at the picture of her .

Me : " sweet lady. Surely he wouldn't want to loose that. Oh and the sweet child. "

Ndaba : " They won't know what hit them "

i turned and looked at him

Me : " ( Smirk ) it would be least expected. The thrown is mine and no one else. "

I laughed and walked out.

Me : " ALL HAIL THE NEW KING OF KHANYISA "

i evil laughed. Feels so good to be ahead of your steps.

.

.

.

INSERT TWENTY -SIX

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

Baba : " Dammit Nkonzo you can't tell us that. I want the head right now !"

He is an impatient man. Very impatient. When he wants something done. wants it done. Hence he is here at the warehouse addressing us.

Nkonzo : " Baba i understand your frustration but you got to face the fact that Mongezi is expecting us to strike anytime which is dangerous to all of us and our loved ones. "

He looks at him and i am silent. Hey don't look at me like that.

Baba : " What are you trying to say ?"

Nkonzo : " we back down till he strikes "

Me : " So you are saying that we should wait until he kills one of us again ? "

Sticks : " Bozza ngiyayizwa mina Ubhuda yakho lento ayiringayo ( Boss i hear what your Friend is saying ) "

Baba : " wena uwubani ( who are you ? )"

Me : " he is Sticks. My right hand man "

Baba nods but unsure .

Nkonzo : " I didn't wanna bring this up but i think when we kill Mongezi Muzi should sit it out .

Me : " What the fuck ! NO that won't happen !"

Baba : " I agree. "

Me : " But i want to do it "

Nkonzo : " Honestly saying you should have killed him the last time.

It was your chance. What stopped you ?"

I folded my arms. I know why i didn't kill him. He is family that's why i gave him an option to leave the country .

Me : " But this time i will "

Baba : " Nkonzo is right. We will handle this. I will inform your father to put more security "

He said that taking his phone out and leaving.

Me : " dude so you just wanna take my mission and make it yours ?"

Nkonzo : " you can protect Landiswa cause it will get messy "

Me : " Nx "

I walked out. I am angry. Who does Nkonzo think he is ? I know he is right but i want to kill Mongezi and torture him while killing him. I got in my car and i drove off. I want to see Landiswa Maybe she will calm me down. And it is a Saturday Anyway . I got there and i called her on my phone and she answered.

Landiswa : " Babe "

Me : " I am outside "

I hung up before she could say anything. I threw my phone at the backseat and groaned frustrated. She came out wearing shorts with a baggy tshirt and flops and got in the passanger seat and she kissed my lips. I broke it.

Landiswa : " Are you ok ? "

Me : " Yeah i am fine "

Landiswa : " doesn't seem like it "

Me : " I am said i am Fucken ok Landiswa Just drop it !"

I snapped

Landiswa : " Yoh ok "

Me : " eish i have somewhere to be "

Landiswa : " So you called me out here for nothing. Mxm. Call me when you ready to talk "

She got out and banged the door. Shit ! . I hit my hand on the steering wheel and i groaned. I am messing up. I drove off and went to my place and took a shower a cold one. I got dressed and i went to eat .

Me : " Martin you can take the rest of the day off "

Martin : " Thank you sir "

I nodded and he walked off to his cottage. I haven't talked to Menzi in a while. I kinda miss him. Yeah gayish right. I take out my phone and i call him and surprisngly he answers.

Menzi : " Lets trade places "

I chuckle

Me : " Being King is hard ?"

Menzi : " Being a husband , King and Father all at once is hard. How did dad do it ?"

Me : " ask him "

There was silence .

Menzi : " i was informed about the scholarship program you started "

Me : " Yeah "

Menzi : " I wasn't informed about it from you as King "

I sighed

Me : " I don't wanna fight you. I passed the idea through dad before and he passed it to the council "

Menzi : " I see "

Me : " Mongezi is back "

Menzi : " What ?! When ? "

Me : " He is the one who attacked the Palace "

My anger rose to the thought of how Ntombi was brutally killed.



Menzi : " He is the one who killed Ntombi. Nah i am coming down "

Me : " You can't leave the Kingdom. Carry on as Normal but tighten security. He is expecting us "

He sighs.

Menzi : " Fuck this is messed up. Lets talk later i have to go "

Me : " Yeah sure "

He hung up. I washed my dish and then i took my car keys and drove off. No call from Landiswa. I need to lay off some steam. I found myself Knocking on her door .

Her : " Hey "

I hold her waist and kiss her while pushing her inside and she moaned as i kicked the door closed and picked her up and she wrapped her legs around my waist .

.

.

.

\*MADLAMINI \*

.

.

.

" Lord lay down your wings and protect my daughter for is what is about to come. I know the storms that are coming are stronger than before , let your will be done unto her life My God. .... "

Landiswa : " Gogo "

Me : " Amen "

I opened my eyes and she walked in and i stood up.

Landiswa : " Uhm gogo Nkonzo is coming over to teach me IT before school starts "

I smile

Me : " its ok Mntanami. I am going to a prayer meeting anyway "

Landiswa : " I didn't say leave. Can't you stay , What if he kills me ? "

I laugh as i see panic in her eyes.

Me : " He won't kill you "

Landiswa : " You don't know that and why are you smiling ? "

I went and took my bible and bag .

Me : " He is a blessed boy "

Landiswa : " he is prophet as well ? "

I laughed.

Me : " No but as time goes. Things will unfold "

Landiswa : " gogo i have been meaning to say "

Me : " yes "

Landiswa : " I have been having dreams of me crying "

Me : " It will reveal with time. I have to leave "

We heard a knock. I walked out and Landiswa Followed me. I opened the door.

Me : " Sawubona ( Hello ) "

He cleared his throat and i looked at Landiswa and smiled.

Nkonzo : " Yebo Mah. Ninjani ? ( yes Mam. How are you ? )

Me : " I am good. You came to teach my daughter your technology i see "

Nkonzo : " yes "

Me : " Come in landiswa serve him beverages. Angahambi engadlile umfana wam ( He must not leave without eating ) "

Nkonzo : " no it's fine. "

Me : " Musa ukuba nenkani. Angibuzanga ( Stop being stubborn. I didn't ask ) "

He chuckled.

Landiswa : " Gogo "

Me : " Call me Mah and don't listen to this one "

Nkonzo : " Yes mam "

Me : " bye i have to go. I am late. "

I waved and walked out. I held my locket.

Me : " Your will shall be done lord "

.

.

\*LANDISWA\*

.

.

.

I didn't know what to do or say so i just left him on the couch and went to get some beverages for him while i am still cooking and i went to give it to him.

Nkonzo : " Thank you. I bought a laptop for you to practice on for the time being "

Me : " Uhm thank you so much. "

I fiddled with my fingers.

Nkonzo : " Lets start with basic computer skills and work up from there. What do you want to learn "

Me : " Hacking and coding "

He chuckled and i smiled

Nkonzo : " why Hacking ? "

Me : " I don't know. It seems nice "

Nkonzo : " You know i am an Agent and i do Hacking for work purposes "

Me : " You work for the government ? "

I looked at him . God please forbid. I cross my legs.

Nkonzo : " No. Its a private Force. I won't dwell much on that but i work with hacking most of the time "

Me : " Why are you telling me your secret work ? Shouldn't it be a secret "

Nkonzo : " it is but i trust you "

There was silence. He cleared his throat.

Nkonzo : "(sips his drink ) So lets begin "

He stared at me as he started to teach me his coding and what not stuff and it was interesting and made me love IT for so much. I was expecting a call from Muzi like i miss him so very much and the way we parted wasn't ok.

Nkonzo : " I think we should stop here "

Me : " No we should carry on "

Nkonzo : " you are distracted. "

I sighed.

Me : " Ok "

Nkonzo : " Go check on the pots . I am going for a smoke "

I Nodded and stood up and went to put the laptop away before going to check on my pots. The stew was ready so i turned off the stove and i walked outside. I looked around and i saw my neighbour waving at me and i waved back before going to the back to check on Nkonzo. I found him rapping to a song while smoking.

Nkonzo : " It wasn't always a hit n run relationship

It used to be love that we missed

And companionship

Remember when i treated you good

I moved you up to the hill

From the ills of the getto hood.

Giving you a happy home. .... "

He stopped and looked at me.

Me : " Don't stop on my account "

Nkonzo : " I am not "

Me : " Tupac huh ? "

He took a puff.

Nkonzo : " yeah. He is a legend "

Me : " Indeed.

There is silence and he takes another puff.

Nkonzo : " You know this place reminds me of the days i grew up around my grandmother "

Me : " She is still alive ?"

Nkonzo : " Nah "

He took a puff.

Nkonzo : " She passed long time ago . She was my everything ."

Me : " I am sorry "

There was silence .

Nkonzo : " we get some and loose some. Its life though its fucked up but it is."

Me : " yeah "

Nkonzo : " Tell me about Ntombi "

Tears welded in my eyes but i pushed them back.

Me : " she was like a daughter to me. Always happy and in Joy. Smiling she was a wonderful child "

He nodded. I wiped the tears that reached my eyes. He didn't look at me with pity and that was a first. Thats good cause i hated how people would look sorry for me. I stood next to him and our shoulders touched and my eyes flipped back. I saw an image .

---

" NO THIS IS ABOUT YOU NKONZO NOT US. YOU DON'T CARE ABOUT US "

He came closer to the woman who's face i couldn't see and held her gently and kissed her lips softly .

" baby calm down. I love you and this is our future. I am sorry for upsetting you "

She pouted.

" i love you too "

I saw a Man behind Nkonzo pointing a gun at him. It was a ghost and then bang it went off and i opened my eyes.

---

They were back to normal.

He put his hands on my shoulders.

Nkonzo : " Are you ok ? "

My eyes flipped again and what i saw were flashes of images that are unpleasant. My eyes went back to Normal and i saw a Ghost of someone holding a Crown with blood on it and a cry broke out . Tears left my eyes. Its the same Ghost i saw in the first vision a woman came but the Ghost stabbed the woman and she cried. The woman looked like Nkonzo. I looked at him after him shaking me and we hugged while i was shaking.

Nkonzo : " You scared me "

Me : " We need to see Sengwayo "

He let go of me.

Me : " Kubi. Kubi okuzayo. Angazi kuyini kodwa its bad ( Its bad , what's coming is bad. I don't know what it is but its bad ) "

I was still shaking and just held on him as tears went down and he held me tightly as well.

.  
. .  
. . .

INSERT TWENTY -SEVEN

.  
.  
\*MBALI \*

.  
.  
Gail : " She looks so adorable "

She said while cradling Sphe in her arms as i made the formula for her then went tl sit down next to her and took Sphe and fed her.

Me : " She is a noise maker though. I don't remember the last time i had proper sleep.

Gail : " you are a Queen. What are the servants for ? Why don't you have a nanny ?"

Me : " You know in Villages Sorcery and Witch craft exists. I don't want that for my child "

She took her wine glass

Me : " Don't drinm in front of my child. "

Gail : " Chill. She don't know anything. "

Me : " Mxm. "

Gail : " Love you too mommy "

She kissed my cheek and i shook my head. I love my daughter and after seeing what happened to Ntombi. I would be damned if anything happens to my daughter.

.  
.  
\*MUZI \*

.  
.  
I was looking around for my car keys before her hands snaked around my waist but i pushed her off me and she landed on the floor.

Her : " What is your problem ? I thought we had a good time "

Me : " It was the last time. Get rid of my numbers and if you see me somewhere. Pretend like

you don't know me "

I walked out after getting keys and i got in the car and put my head on the steering wheel. What was i thinking. Why did i do Landiswa like that. My actions speak something else than my love. I love her. Tears just streamed down my eyes.

Me : " Shit i messed up. She is gonna leave me "

After some time of not going i started the car and i drove off to my house. I am not going to work today. I saw her messages and missed calls and guilt clouded me. Should i be honest and tell her or keep quiet and move on like nothing happened ? . This was confusing and the guilt was consuming me more. I went to my room and took a long cold shower while in my thoughts. I need Nkonzo for this. I will call him later or maybe swing by lunch time at work.

.

.

.

\* [UNKOWN]\*

.

.

Ndaba : " She is walking towards the building "

Me : " Stay in here. Call Palesa to my house. I want to know how its going with Muzi "

Ndaba : " Yes sir "

I looked at the driver

Me : " drive closer "

He nodded through the review mirror and drive next to her and she seemed to be rushing. I got out of the car after it stopped and i walked behind her. I guess she felt my presence cause she turned around and i smiled. She frowned but her eyes popped a bit.

Me : " Its not safe for a lady to walk alone "

I said with a smirk .

Her : " I am near my work place "

She turned and walked and i followed her with hands in my pocket.

Me : " I guess you haven't introduced yourself "



Her : " I don't see the need. "

Me : " can i accompany you ? "

Her : " i don't. .... "

Me : " (raising my hands in the air ) i won't do anything i promise "

She was skeptical but she agreed. Jusy yet i wont do anything.

Me : " So a wonderful lady like you walking alone "

Her : " I need some time to think "

Me : " I see "

We arrived in front of the company.

Me : " i guess this is where you stop "

she nodded.

Her : " Thank you "

Me : " (smiling ) you welcome. Mongezi by the way "

I held out my hand for a hand shake and she looked at it then me and stretched out her's.

Her : " Landiswa "

Me : " Nice to finally see you "

She gave me a look . I looked at my watch

Me : " I have to rush. See you next time.

I rushed to the car and got in and looked at her.

Ndaba : " We carry on ? "

Me : " ( smirking ) She is the one. Drive to my house "

The driver noded and drove off. My plan is coming in motion.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.  
. .  
. .

I feel the aura of this guy is spine chilling and its not a good one. Its like i have seen his face somewhere but i don't know where to put it. I feel a hand on my shoulder and i jump ans scream because i was looking at the black SUV with no register plate. That is weird.

Nkonzo : " Shouldn't you be inside ? "

I looked down .

Me : " Uhm sorry " "

i rushed inside the building and went to my desk. I started at the bathroom and i went to pee before going back to my station and he was waiting for me.

Nkonzo : " How is my dau looking ? "

Me : " you have one meeting at 10:30 " "

Nkonzo : " Ok " "

Me : " the CV's i have recieved for Acting CEO and i will email them so you can look into them " "

Nkonzo : " we will look at them together , i Don't know these cooperate stuff " "

i nodded.

Me : " yes sir " "

He walked to the door .

Me : " Nkonzo.....i mean Mr Mkhize " "

He turned.

Me : " How many lives have you taken ? " "

I dont know why i am asking that question but i am curious.

Nkonzo : " You shouldn't know that. Dont overstep your boundaries " "

Me : " I am very sorry " "

Nkonzo : " Stick to what you know and i will stick to what i know. " "

He walked inside and banged the door and i sat down breathing out. Landiswa you are foward. Why ask him that ? I carried on doing what i am paid for.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

I Took a smoke while looking out the window. I dont know why Landiswa would ask me that. I don't see it concerning her how many people i gave killed. She should stick to her job description . I took the last puff before walking inside the office and sat down on my desk and my phone rang. I picked it up.

Me : " Boi "

Muzi : " You at the office ? "

Me : " yeah man i am "

Muzi : " ok "

Me : " you sound off "

Muzi : " i will tell you when i get there. Just know i messed up big "

Me " you know we got the Mongezi situatuon you can't pile up more problems "

Muzi : " eish i will tell you when i get there "

INSERT TWENTY -EIGHT

.  
. .  
. .

\* MONGEZI \*

.  
. .

Ndaba walked in with Palesa following him while i pouref whisky for myself and she sat down.

Palesa : " Can you tell your goone to leave me alone ? "

Me : " Ndaba leave us " "

Ndaba : " I will be outside the door " "

I nodded and he walked out and closed the door.

Me : " ( drinking whisky ) How is it going ? "

She smiled.

Palesa : " I spent the nigh with him " "

Me : " Good. I will call my Dr to make sure his sperm fertilizes your egg.

Palesa : " Shouldnt i have a say in that. I don't want a child " "

I bangge the table and held her face

Me : " You will do ad i say. I own you bitch " "

I let go of her face and she rubbed her cheeks.

Me : " Get out i will call you. I will transfere the money as well. " "

Palesa : " Mxm " "

I gave her a death stare and she walked out and Ndaba got in.

Ndaba : " Trouble ? " "

Me : " Nah i can handle her. " "

I said going to sit down on my chair.

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

I got to the office and i was nervouse that i will see Landiswa. Indeed as soon as the elevator opened i saw her and i gulped before walking my way towards her. She lifted her head up and she wanted to smile but you can see she is trying her hardest not to. I put the roses on the table.

Me : " Lum lum "

Landiswa : " Mmmh "

Me : " Sugar Plum "

She smiled so beautifully and my heart warmed.

Landiswa : " You know you can't charm me "

Me : " But i just did "

Landiswa : " I can't br bribed by flowers but ( she took them ) Thank you "

Me : " I love you "

I was trying so much not to feel guilty.

Landiswa : " I love you more "

She stood up and came to kiss me and we shared a small kiss and i broke it off and i cleared my throat.

Me : " Let me check on Nkonzo "

Landiswa : " Ok. I am leaving with you. "

Me : " sure Baby "

I kissed her cheek and i walked in the office and be was on the phone. I sat opposite him and waited for him to finish.

Nkonzo : " Yebo baba ngiyakuzwa ( Yes Dad i hear you ) "

He said and frowned a bit and i know Baba is being his dramatic self .

Nkonzo : " Ok. I am leaving the country in a few weeks so don't worry. "

He listened again.

Nkonzo : " I hear you. I have to go "

He hung up after that and sighed.

Me : " Tough one "

Nkonzo : " this Mongezi issue. He just wants it done. "

He played with his stress ball. I cleared my throat.

Nkonzo : " Khuluma. Yini leh ekudlayo ? (Talk whats eating you up ?)"

I fiddled with my fingers.

Me : " Eyi its bad and i didn't even mean to do it "

Nkonzo : " just talk , you know i get impatient at times. "

I sighed.

Me : " I cheated. "

Nkonzo : " on who ? "

Me : " On Landiswa . Man i regret it. I was angry at you and the whole Mongezi thing and Its just messed up "

He chuckled while i burried my head in my hands.

Nkonzo : " with who ?"

I lifted my head and looked at him. He was still squeezing his stress ball.

Me : " Huh ? "

Nkonzo : " i won't repeat myself. With who ? "

Me : " That girl from the strip club "

He chuckled like he wanted to laugh.

Nkonzo : " You playing right ? "

Me : " Nah "

Next thing he is beating the hell out of me and the door opens and Landiswa Rushes in with Noma. I didn't know she was around.

Noma : " Nkonzo ! "

Landiswa : " Stop you are gonna kill him ! "

They pull him up and i spit out blood.

Nkonzo : " they got you in their trap and you just fell for it. How dumb can you be ? "

Landiswa rushed to me.

Landiswa : " Are you ok ? "

Nkonzo : " I am so disappointed in you "

Me : " I am sorry "

Nkonzo : " nxx "

He walked out. I looked at Landiswa .

Me : " i am sorry "

Landiswa : " Its ok "

She smiled.

Landiswa : " Come lets get you cleaned up "

She made me stand up and we went to get me cleaned up.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

I don't know what they were fighting about but they were fighting. Muzi was avoiding eye contact ever since we got here at his house. I told Martine fo not cook because i will cook but he has been stuck in his study the whole day. I finished up and i went to his study and knocked

on the door while he was on his phone.

Muzi : " I know Baba "

He kept quiet. I leaned on the door and just looked at him .

Muzi : " Yes Baba "

He hung up and sighed.

Me : " friends fight. You will be ok. Everything will work out "

He lifted his head but he was quiet. I walked closer to him and sat on his lap.

Me : " Hey look at me "

He looked at me .

Me : " I love you ok ? "

He swallowed and wrapped his arms around my waist.

Muzi : " I love you too Lum lum "

I leaned in and kissed him but he broke it off fast . Did i do something wrong ?

Muzi : " I need to lie down. "

Me : " Let me dish up for you "

Muzi : " i will eat later. Come lets go rest "

He picked me up and he walked out of his study and walked up the stairs.

.

.

.

\* MADLAMINI \*

.

.

I looked at the water in the bowl and i scattered them with my hands and i sat on my bum.

Me : " Ntombi look after your sister. God look after your child. This is bad "



I looked down one more time. Landiswa needs God and needs to believe in him at the moment.  
I called the Queen and she answered.

Queen : " MaDlamini. What a nice surprise "

Me : " My Queen i have an ask "

Queen : " Anything i can help with "

Me : " I need The royal heeler this side and the King. "

Queen : " What is going on ?"

Me " Kubi ( its bad ) The blod shed thats about to come forth to the thrown. "

Queen : " Oh my god. I will tell them to come as soon as possible. "

Me : " Thank you "

She hung up. I sighed .

INSERT TWENTY -NINE

.  
. .  
.  
\_\_\_\_\_  
" You killed him ? "

The faceless lady said while looking down at the dead body of a man. He had a crown on top of him. He turned the one with the Gun and blood dripping from his hands.

" You shouldn't be here. I said leave "

She was shaking and she moved back from the man that stood before her. A monster. He came forth while pointing the gun at her and she cried then a bang was released .

\_\_\_\_\_  
I gasped and opened my eyes. It was like i couldn't breath for a second. My beat was racing. Who is the person that Nkonzo killed and why am i having dreams of this woman with him ?

Muzi : " Baby are you ok ? "

He opens the side lamp. His fingers and arms move around and encircles my naked body but still i am shivering and not calming down.

Me : " It felt real "

Muzi : " Its just a dream. "

Moans ringed in my head. I let got of him.

Me : " Make it stop Muzi "

Muzi : " Baby "

Me : " Stop the moans and groans. Make it stop "

Muzi's name was in between those moans and it wasn't my voice. What is going on i felt like i was crazy. Tears rolled down my eyes and you could see the concern and panick in his eyes.

Me : " Its too much please stop ! "

He took his phone and dialed someone.

Muzi : " She is crying here Mah i don't know what to do. "

He listened and those voices kept playing in my head.

" be still my child "

One voice said. Muzi tried to touch me but its like the voices got more and more louder. I screamed.

Me : " Make them stop please ! "

Muzi : " Baby let me hold you. "

Me : " No Just make its stop "

The moans got louder and louder and i was rolling on the floor. I opened my eyes and i saw Ntombi across the room waving .

Ntombi : " Bye Lah "

That man again appeared and Smirked and shot her.

Me : " Ntombi ! "

I tried to go to her but Muzi held me. Its like when he holds me i am burning and i see a bedroom . In my vision and a lady on the bed before i am engulfed by someone and my eyes go back to normal and its Nkonzo. I hold on to him. I was shaking. Muzi was pacing up and down.

Muzi : " Fuck "

Nkonzo : " we need to take her to her grandmother. Maybe she knows about this "

Me : " ( shaking ) He is coming for us. He is coming "

Muzi : " Shit i am gonna kill Mongezi !! "

He walked out of the room and Nkonzo tried to let me go but i didn't.

Nkonzo : " i am gonna carry you to the car "

Me : " the Moans and groans. It felt real "

He cleared his throat .

Nkonzo : " it will be ok "

Tears left my eyes.

Me : " Ntombi "

Muzi came back.

Muzi : " Sengwayo is on his way. I have to go "

Nkonzo : " You can't leave her in this state. "

Muzi : " yeah stay here with her "

Nkonzo : " you got to be kidding me. Dude what the fuck she is your girl !!"

He shouted.

Muzi : " I am gonna handle this once and for all "

Nkonzo : " nx yeah repeat your mistake twice. Yeah go "

Muzi : " Fuck i will go "

He walked to the closet and then he came out dressed and he came and kissed my forehead .

Muzi : " i will be back now Lum lum "

Nkonzo : " Nx. I don't know whats got into you "

Muzi : " please don't start. Get her dressed "

He walked out and Nkonzo placed me on the bed he walked to the closet and came back with a big tshirt and got me dressed in it. I was shaking.

Nkonzo : " I need a smoke "

Me : " Please bring your hands "

He looked at me weird and then brought them forth. As soon as we touched Visions flooded and blood was too much on his hands and this lady kept appearing. I let go and breathed out.

Nkonzo : " You at it again "

I looked at him and laid myself in bed. He sat next to me for some time then took off his shoes and got in next to me. My shaking subsided. Why did Muzi leave me. ?

Me : " Am i gonna die ? "

He was silent .

Nkonzo : " No "

He pulled me to him and i froze.

Nkonzo : " i am just keeping you warm."

He pulled me more closer and i laid on his chest and slept.



Him : " I got you where i want you "

He then pulls the trigger but then Nkonzo jumps in front of the bullet and people scatter screaming.

Me : " Sphe "

It was all a mess landiswa was screaming.

Landiswa : " Muzi , Nkonzo !"

As they disappeared with her and Muzi tried to run in the direction of where her voice is coming from. I went to Menzi .

Me : " Where is my baby Menzi ?"

I was scared and wanted my little girl with me.

Menzi : " They took her. I will find her. "

Queen : " Call an ambulance . He is bleeding "

King : " i am sorry , he is no more "

He was referring to Nkonzo. She cried and you can see the hurt in Muzi 's eyes. It started to rain and thunder more .

---

I gasped while opening my eyes and Menzi pulled me to his chest and held me as i cried. He rubbed my back while trying to calm me down as i was shaking.

Me : " Spheikhulu "

Menzi : " She is asleep. It was just a bad dream "

Me : " it felt so real. They took our baby girl. They killed Nkonzo they..... they its just a mess "

He holds me tighter to his chest.

Menzi : " Its just a bad dream "

Me : " Maybe you are right but it felt real maybe i should tell Sengwayo "

Menzi : " He is gone to Pretoria because Landiswa is not ok "

I got off his grip.

Menzi : " And then ? "

Me : " Landiswa , thats my problem. Ever

Since you brought her in our lives she is like everywhere "

Menzi : " i apologised for that , baby i thought we were past that now "

Me : " it doesn't mean i will forget Menzi "

He huffed and turned the other side.

Me : " so we are just gonna ignore this ? "

Menzi : " I have an early morning. Please if you don't Have anything better to do i suggest you keep quiet "

Me : " I hate you "

Menzi : " Get in line "

He slept after that. Fuck i just wish to kill this Landiswa girl. She ruined my life !

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

Nkonzo has been calling me since i left the house in search of Mongezi and he threatened to kill me if i don't come back so i drove back to the house. I hate feeling so useless. Its morning already and i have been out on the streets and i don't even know what i am doing at this point. This sitting around is not my thing. I got home and i saw a car . The royal car and i know that Mom is here. I guess she flew here cause it was urgent. I got in and Landiswa was on my mother's chest. Mom was brushing her hair and then Sengwayo walked down the stairs and bowed before me.

Sengwayo : " Your highness "

Me : " Sengwayo. I am glad you came as fast as you could. "

Sengwayo : " When you call. I should listern your highness. "

i nodded. I went close to Landiswa and sat next to her and touched her cheek.

Me : " Lum lum "

She sniffed but she was quiet. You can see that she was crying. I hope she hasn't found out that i cheated. It was just one weak moment right ? So it doesn't really count. Right ?

Me : " Landiswa "

Sengwayo : " we have called her grandmother. Uyeza uzosisiza ( she is coming to help )"

Me : " what is wrong with her ?"

Sengwayo : " Amadlozi akini noNkulunkulu ayambonisa ( you ancestors and God are showing her visions)"

Me : " About ?"

Sengwayo : " The future. What is gonna happen with the Thrown and her life . "

Queen : " is it gonna harm her ?"

Me : " yeah ? "

Sengwayo : " we don't know. We will see "

The door opened and her grandmother came in with Nkonzo.

Me : " Sawubona mah ( hello Mah ) "

MaDlams : " Hello everyone. "

Nkonzo : " i have to leave . "

MaDlams crouched in front of Landiswa and caressed her face .

MaDlams : " No you are needed don't leave. This has you both in it "

Landiswa sat up.

MaDlams : " asambe Ntombi siyobona kuthiwani ( lets go and see what is said )"

She helped Landiswa up and Sengwayo escorted to the room in the last corner down the stairs.

Sengwayo : " Take off your shoes ".

We all took off our shoes and the room had candles lit up and a big bowl of water and incense. A lot of shit was here that i didn't understand. We knelt down.

MaDlams : " Wonke umuntu kumele ahlanzeke ngaphambi kokuthi siqhubeke. ( everyone must



be cleaned before we carry on. )"

She looked at me then Nkonzo and we both looked down.

MaDlams : " i need to prick all of your fingers . If the water isn't clear its because you know "

Its like all she was sying was directed to me. Mom and Landiswa had clear water. Mine turned Black and Nkonzo's was red.

She shook her head.

MaDlams : " Kubi ( Its bad )"

Mom : " Can you tell us what is wrong ?"

MaDlams : " i can't see properly but....."

landiswa started to shake while laying down. Her eyes went backwards.

Me : " Landiswa "

Sengwayo : " Step back "

Me : " Step back ? She is dying !"

Nkonzo : " She is not "

Sengwayo : " drink here mfana "

He handed some brown substance for Nkonzo to drink .he was shaking.

Nkonzo : " ngiryt ( I am good ) "

MaDlams : " Ngizokusakaza ngempama phuza ( i will slap you. Drink here ) "

His vains were poppoing out and they were black. This witch craft thing is crazy of it is. He drank it and then laid down and closed his eyes. He was still shaking.

MaDlams : " Wear this its for protection "

She gave me a bracelet .

Me : " Why ? "

Sengwayo : " you will need it. Your highness can you excuse us "

Me : " You want us to leave ?"

MaDlams : " Yes. We need to be alone "

Mom : "come Muzi "

I didnt like this one bit. I got up and we walked out closing the door. I just hope everything will be ok.

.  
. .  
.

\* MADLAMINI \*

.  
. .  
.

I breathed out when they walked out.

Sengwayo : " Will he survive ?"

Me : " I dont know . They are not showing anything to me .

Sengwayo : " Nami ngokunjalo ( same here ) "

they have stopped shaking and i take out the necklaces.

Me : " I don't think she will understand "

Sengwayo : " The Mkhize ancestors are stronger than the Qwabe 's .

Me : " But they are royal "

Sengwayo : " Cha akuyi ngalokho. Nani bakwa Dlamini nibambisene nabo ( no it doesnt go like that. Also the Dlamini Ancestors are strong ) "

Me : " lets clean her stomach "

I made the remedy to clean her stomach. Sengwayo made one for Nkonzo. I made her drink and after a few minutes she started bleeding and i cleaned her up. She was sound asleep. We then made a blood convenient between them.

Sengwayo : " Lets hope they will defeat the thrown and other things "

Me : " Me too "

.

.  
.  
  
INSERT THIRTY -ONE

.  
.  
.  
\* NKONZO \*

.  
.  
I felt my heart is pounding. The sky is grey as people are screaming while scattering around. I am not even sure myself what is going on. I sit up from the floor and Just watch as everything Vanishes and turns white and i see a bright light before i open my eyes. I sit up while groaning and Landiswa 's grandmother is by my side in a second.

MaDlams : " Drink this "

The look on her face is daring me to protest. I drink it up and then give it back to her.

Me : " I have to go "

MaDlams : " Wear that Necklace always. "

Me : " ( looking at it ) ok "

I get up and shake my head and walk out and looks like everything is great.

Me : " I have to bounce "

Muzi : " See you later boy "

I nodded and Looked at Landiswa then shook my head and i walked out. I got in my car and drove off. My phone rang and i knew already who it was.

Me : " baba "

Baba : " I am not happy "

Me : " I think next week i will be going back to Portugal "

Baba : " but Mongezi is not defeated "

Me : " I will come back if you need me. "

He sighed.

Baba : " fine. We do need you in Portugal anyway. "

He hung up and i turned the stereo up.

.

.

.

A few days passed.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

Ever since me getting those traumatic sounds i have been feeling ok. Though Muzi is acting different when i am around him and it kind of worries me. A few days left before i leave work and prepare to start school. Tomorrow i meeting up with Nkonzo so we can have our last session for this IT tutorial. I just hope by tonight after all of the planning i have for me and Muzi to have a nice dinner together comes together. I don't want to loose him really. I was at work when the elevator opened and i heard some shouting .

Noma : " My best Bitch , Where is my bae !?"

I looked at the door and it was open and Nkonzo was looking at us. She put the wine bottle on the table

Me : " Yoh for a princess you sure can make noise "

Noma : " Mxm. Can we celebrate "

Me : " What ? "

Noma : " I don't know. Just nje "

Me : " You bored "

Noma : " You have no idea "

We laughed and Nkonzo came out.

Nkonzo : " I have to be somewhere "

Noma : " Ouuh hey you long time "

He chuckled and hugged Noma and i felt a pang of Jealousy. I shouldn't feel that way. I love Muzi.

Nkonzo : " Still beautiful. How about i take you to dinner tonight ? "

Noma : " Can't say no to that "

She popped the Champaign bottle open. Nkonzo walked away. My mood just went down.

Noma : " ( drinking from the bottle ) so vele when is Muzi marrying your ass ? "

Me : ( laughed ) i don't know "

Noma : " I am so happy yoh. Kodwa chomi you are boring "

Me : " Hawu ngani manje ( With what ? ) "

Noma : " You are not even drinking with me. Mxm let me go and visit Amanda "

She took her bag and i laughed.

Me : " say hi to her for me "

Noma : " Sharp "

She walked off and i just laughed and carried on with my work , The elevator opened again and a guy in a red golf tshirt and a red cap with black Chinos and sneakers came my way holding flowers and something else. He stopped in front of me.

Guy : " Delivery for Ms Landiswa "

Me : " That would be me "

He gave me a clip board to sign and there was a box too. I was scared to open it.

Guy : " Have a good day "

Me : " Thank you "

He walked off. I sat down and didn't even look at all of that but i was curious. Maybe i should find the card first and if its written something i don't know then i won't open. I got in the jungle of roses and i opened it.

\*\*\*\*Roses are red , Violets are blue. I am not good in poetry but Dimonds are my Groove \*\*\*\*.

I laughed. Thats bad. I opened the box and it had diamond earrings. They are so beautiful.

Me : " Ncooh Muzi kodwa "

I saw another note and took it.

\*\*\*From Mongezi \*\*

Ncooh i appreciate them though they are too much. My phone started ringing and i took it.

Me : " Hello "

" Hey its Mongezi "

Me : " How did you get my phone number ? "

Mongezi : " I have my way. I just saw those diamond earrings were gonna complement you "

Me : " You shouldn't have its too much and what will my boyfriend say about this "

He chuckled.

Mongezi : " Tell him its his competition. "

I laughed.

Me : " Wow "

.

.

.

\* PALESA \*

.

.

I hate how Mongezi is dictating my life at the moment. I am laying on the bed as the Dr is doing the scan and looks at this machine. Argh i am to angry to even look at it.

Dr : " yep she is pregnant. One week "

Mongezi :"( claps hands ) Wonderful. Now lets wait till you 4 months "

Me : " What if i miscarry before hand "

He held my face squeezing it that i screamed cause it was sore .

Mongezi : " You won't let that happen are we clear ?"

He said through his teeth .

Me : " Yes "

He let go of my face and a tear dropped from it .

Mongezi : " Wipe that face and get anything you need. Make sure you don't loose this baby "

I nodded.

Mongezi : " Good. "

He walked out. This man is so evil. I just cried. I did this on my own. I wipe my tears and followed out as well.

.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

.

I was standing by the window on the Phone with Menzi as i was still informing him about the Mongezi situation.

Me : "we having mixed emotions about this. I feel like Landiswa can feel that this is gonna be a mess "

Menzi : " Yes maybe. "

There was silence.

Menzi : " ( sigh ) How is she ?"

Me : " I don't think its wise to speake about my girlfriend at the moment "

Menzi : " I am sorry. I was just asking "

Me : " Its good. I will come down next weekend to just see how things are "

Menzi : " Yeah and maybe come up with a plan on how to handle this situatuon "

Me : " Yeah look i have to go "

Menzi : " shots "

He hung up and i pressed my head on the window. This , This is eating me up day by day every minute i look at Landiswa. The door opened.

Nomonde : " Sir , Ms Landiswa called me to inform you that she is ready . "

Me : " Thank you "

She walked out. I need to just forget about this. I turned and took my things and i walked out and went to my car to fetch Landiswa. I got to my brother's company and she was waiting for me. I got out and went to kiss her cheek and she blushed.

Me : " You look beautiful "

Landiswa : " Thank you Gumedede "

She perked my lips and i opened the door for her and she got in and i got in my side and drove off. She opened some songs and played New edition , Can you stand the rain and sang to it. She is so beautiful when she blushes.

Landiswa : " Cause i need somebody

Who will stand by me.

Through the good times and bad time

You will always , always be right there

Sunny days , everybody loves them

Tell me baby can you stand the rain

Storms will come.

This we know for sure

Can you stand the rain ?"

I swear this woman loves old school music so much



Me : " Were you born in 1910 ? " She playfully pushed me "

Landiswa : " You are forward you know "

I luaghd. We got to my house and got out.

Me : " I wonder what you doing for me tonight ? "

Landiswa : " Alot of things. I hope Martin cooked cause i am tired "

Me : " Yes "

I came close to her and held her waist and kissed her neck and she giggled.

Landiswa : " Ha ah Muzi lets go change and watch a movie "

Me : " But i want us to starr our own Movie "

I said perking her lips .

Landiswa : " What Movie ? "

She saod with a Smirk .

Me : " Fifty shades "

I picked her up and she giggled.

Landiswa : " Oh my god "

Me : " You ready ? "

I kissed her neck and sucked on it and she held my head while i went into the bedroom and placed her on the bed

Landiswa : " Yes "

Her breathing escalated as i kissed hee neck slowly while my hands under her top to where her bra is and i go back to her lips and kiss her while unhooking her bra. The twins are set free and are ready for me to devour. I put my cold hands under her and they move to her twins and i squeeze softly and she moans in my mouth and it makes my blood rush hearing her sweet moan. I take off her top and her pants and i kiss her belly all the way to her breasts and i kiss then both and suck on her perky nipples and twirl my tongue on them as my fingers go down her waist and trail to her lacy underwear and they slip to her neatly shaved Nookie. A soft moan escapes her lips and she holds on toghter to the sheets as i slip in my first finger and slowly move it inside her. Her eyes flip back and she takes a big gasp and tightens her grip on the sheets.

Landiswa : " Oh Muzi "

I Kiss her lips and she kiss me back but you can tell by the sweet squirms that she wants to moan.

Landiswa : " Mmh "

She bit her bottom lip seductively making me want to be inside her already at this moment but i hold myself. I can feel her getting more wet by the second and the pressure from her. Her breathing becomes heavier and then she lets it go and cums. I pull out my fingers and i go and take a towel and i wipe her. She is trying to catch her breath and i take my clothes off as my dick is throbbing and shouting to be in her. I get closer to her and she sits up but i pull her by her legs a bit roughly and i turn her around and hold her hands and spank her ass and she giggled.

Landiswa : " Mmmh "

Me : " You like that ? "

She nods and i spank her once more and she cries in a moan and i rub my dick on her and she moans then i enter her when she least expected it.

Landiswa : " Muzi slow down its sore "

I don't slow down but increase my pace as i hold her hair.

Landiswa : " Muzi ! "

She pushes me .

Me : " And then ? "

Landiswa : " You are hurting me "

Me : " i am sorry baby. "

I turn her around and kiss her neck and i slam in her slowly and i go deeper.

Me : " Fuck! "

I curse and increase my pace a bit.

Me : " (kissing her back ) Lum lum i love you "

Landiswa : " Mmmh my god yes "

I moved my hands from her hair and went to her waist and i increased my pace slamming into her .. she came twice and i changed her position to missionary and pulled her to the edge and i

got in her.

Me : " i got you "

She wasn't even listening to me as the pleasure has consumed her.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .

\* LANDISWA \*

.  
. .  
. .

I just want to first off say that i am glowing and most happy at this moment. Muzi is treating me so good that i can say nothing is gonna stop our love at the moment. I woke up earlier than him and kissed his cheek before i went to bath and then cleaned up and went down the stairs to make breakfast when i found Martin. I greeted him.

Me : " Good morning Martin "

Martin : " Good morning Mam "

Me : " i was gonna make breakfat but i see you are on it "

Martin : " ver well mam "

Me : " Ok. Let me go wake up Muzi "

I walked up the stairs. Its awkward having a conversation with Martin. I got in the bedroom and got ontop of Muzi and sat on him.

Me : " Baby "

He was silent. I kissed his lips.

Me : " Baby vuka "

Muzi : " mmmh lum come back to bed "

Me : " But i promised Gogo i will be back home by 9 . I need to help her home "

He groaned.

Muzi : " do you really have to go ? "

Me : " You are going with Nkonzo to Portugal for a few days so "

Muzi : " Argh i will cancel "

Me : " don't be like that "

He opened his eyes finaly . I perked his lips.

Me : " You are cute "

Muzi : " Thats gayish "

I laughed and he got up while picking me up.

Me : " Put me down and let me clean here "

Muzi : " yes Mrs Me "

He kissed my cheek and put me down and held my waist

Muzi : " i hope my sperm reaches here one day "

Me : " It will "

He kissed my cheek.

Muzi : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

We shared a passionate kiss and i let him go and he went to bath. I cleaned up the bedroom and he got out and he went to the closet and he got dressed and we went down the stairs to eat. We finished and washed the dishes and i helped him pack up.

Muzi : " Do you have to go ? "

Me : " Yes and we need to buy pills "

Muzi : " I will pay lobola when i come back so let my sperm find its goal "

Me : " Ayi "

He chuckled.

Muzi : " You know i love you right ? "

Me : " I know. "

I turned to him and we kissed then i took my bag and then we walked out. We got to his car and he drove me home and dropped me off. I am gonna miss him these few days while he is gone. I walked in the house and gogo was cleaning . She looked at her wrist .

Gogo : " Its 10 am. Isona Skhathi ovuka ngaso ( Is this the time you get up at ? ) "

Me : " sorry i am late. I will change into something more comfortable. "

I got to the bedroom and i went to change and i wore a dress that reaches my knees. It was hot so i wanted something loose and flops and i tied my hair into a bun snf i walked out and helped gogo clean. She had to be at Church at 11. I was now cooking and she was done bathing.

Gogo : " Your thing is on my bed "

She means laptop

Me : " ok thank. Wamuhle boh ( you are so beautiful ) "

Gogo : " i want to show that MaMfundisi i still got it "

I laughed.

Me : " And you never lost it. "

Gogo : " let me get going. "

She kissed my cheek and she walked out. The house seemed empty. I missed Ntombi , she would be making cute noise at the moment. There was a knock at the door and i went to open and it eas Nkonzo. I moved out of the way.

Me : " Good day "

Nkonzo : " Hi "

There was silence. His perfume Mixed with Nicotine filled our whole house.

Me : " let me go switch off the stove and then we can start "

Nkonzo : " Sure "

Me : " Would you like anything to drink ? "

Nkonzo : " No i am fine "

I nodded and i went to switch off the stove and i went to take the laptop of Gogo 's bed and i

went to the lounge. I sat down and he put a hard drive and usb on the table.

Me : " We are gonna use that today ? "

Nkonzo : " No i will tell you later on what this is for "

Me : " ok. "

I gave him the laptop.

Nkonzo : " We can't sit opposite each other like that. You need to see this properly "

I sighed. I got up and sat next to him and he carried on teaching me. It was better that way and i asked him alot of questions. We were now done and he stood up.

Me : " Gogo will kill me if she hears you are leaving without eating "

He chuckled.

Nkonzo : " Ok its fine "

I nodded and got up and then went to dish up for him and myself. We sat down and i started to eat while he wasn't.

Me : " Are you ok ? "

Nkonzo : " Its just i had a disturbing dream about you last night "

Me : " What was it about ? "

Nkonzo : " I couldnt see clearly but you were soaked in blood "

I put my food down and drank my water.

Me : " Bring you hands "

He chuckled .

Nkonzo : " Do you even know how to use or do with your powers ? "

Me : " Mxm. Yes i can. I am playing i can't but it won't hurt to try "

Nkonzo : " I am sure "

He placed his hands on mine and i closed my eyes and i saw A green big field with him in the middle. He was smiling and this woman ran to him . He put his bag down. He was in a navy blue uniform with badges and he took off his hat. He seemed like those agents from the navy and stuff. The woman Jumped in his arms and he spun her and they shared a kiss and my eyes went back to normal .

---

Nkonzo : " Uhm wow "

Me : " What did you see ? "

Nkonzo : " Just green field you ? "

Me : " I saw you and some woman. You guys looked happy and in love "

I was in my thoughts then i looked at him. My phone disturbed us and it was a message from an unknown number.

\*\*\*\*Keep watch of your man. He might slip away \*\*\*\*

I looked at it confused.

Nkonzo : " You ok ? "

Me : " Someone sent me a message. "

Nkonzo : " Can i trace it , the number ? "

Me : " Uhm sure "

I gave him my phone and he did his thing and he put it on the table .

Nkonzo : " Its untraceable "

Me : " Maybe i should talk to Muzi "

Nkonzo : " Maybe. I have to go. Please keep these safe for me. Guard them with your life "

He put the drive and usb.

Me : " ok i will "

He stood up and i did too and i walked him to the door.

Nkonzo : " oh and one more thing about that "

I was behind him and he turned too fast that we were inches away . I looked at him mastering his face and then his eyes and i felt tender lips on mine. My heart was beating fast and i found myself closing my eyes and being on my toes and holding onto his neck while his strong arms were around my waist. The kiss lasted so long that it sended chills down my spine and i felt like my legs were wobbly. He picked me up before i could loose my balance and i moaned as if felt his hard on and he groaned .

\* NKONZO \*

I turned and she was right in front of me. Inches away from me and my itch to grab her and bring her close to me was there. I held her waist as my lips were on her tender lips. They were just perfect and I sucked on the bottom and my heart was beating fast. My blood rushed through my veins vigorously in a way I couldn't understand. She replied to my kiss which made it more heated and more yearning. I could feel her getting weak and so am I by just a simple kiss but I picked her up and kicked the door closed and placed her on the couch. My lips still locked her there. Her hands run through my rough hair and mine went under her yellow summer dress. They try to navigate their way and find her underwear. I kiss her neck and her gorgeous cleavage that formed while she is lying on the couch and I then go under her dress and press my tongue on her Flower. She moans and holds my head. I pull it off with my teeth and look at her as her eyes are closed and I go back down and my tongue touched her flower and I sucked on her clit while parting her legs and holding them down so she won't squirm. My tongue slides in her Dick hole and I tongue fuck her and she starts to squirm and moan so sweetly.

Landiswa : " Fuck Ahhh "

She reaches her climax but I pull back and stop before she can cum and I look at her as she has a frown. I chuckle and I go back down and I kiss her flower and slide my finger in and look at her facial expressions. I want to see how she looks when she cums through the wonders of what my fingers can do. I finger her and feel her warmth and her body stiffen and I kiss her cheek but she holds my face and we share a kiss. A passionate yet rough one and she cums squirting. I take her underwear and clean her up and we share another kiss. My blood is boiling and my veins are popping. I am yearning for her to an extent that my body aches. I pull her up to me and I kiss her once more and she responds quietly while I try to unbuckle my pants and get the job done. Shit the condoms I don't have them here.

Me : " We can't do this "

She pulls me towards her

Landiswa : " Oh my god ! "

Me : " Fuck ! "

She has inserted my dick in her. I started to move and god damn her pussy walls are holding my dick so good and it's so warm. I hold her leg up and unzip the back of her dress and it goes



to her waist and i hold squeeze her breast while i move inside of her. She is holding me tightly while moaning by my ear. I kiss her neck.

Landiswa : " Yes "

I stop moving and i carry her to the bedroom and lay her on the bed and i pull out and close the door i take off my clothes and we are both naked. I have tasted her and i want more of her. I got ontop of her and positioned myself and i went in slowly in her and she dug her nails in my arms.

Landiswa : " oh you are so big "

Her eyes roll back and i kiss her small lips and she responds while i move in her.

Me : " Shit , You are so warm. Ahh "

I said increasing my pace and kissed her forehead.

Landiswa : " Oh My God Nkonzo "

Me : " Mmmh "

I went deeper and pumped harder in her and she went crazy and moaned.

Landiswa : " Oh my god yes yes. "

Me : " Fuck i love you Landiswa Dlamini "

I perked her lips.

Landiswa : " ( looking at me ) I love you too. Nkonzo Mkhize "

That satisfied my heart and made me pump her more and make more sweet love to her.

Landiswa : " mmmmh my !"

She gasped and i kissed her forehead. I love watching her.

.

.

.

INSERT THRITY -TWO

.

.

.

Tears just left my eyes. Oh my god this one of the biggest betrayal i could do to Muzi. How will i look at him now that i have slept with his bestfriend. He considers him as a brother. It just all happened to fast and i have never felt that way and so connected to someone but it all feels so wrong. He tries to come closer but i move back and a sharp sob escapes my lips.

Me : " We shouldn't have done that Nkonzo. You are his bestfriend. I am his girlfriend. We.... we betrayed him. "

He gets Closer and pulls me to his naked chest. Gogo is the least of my worries because she is coming back on Monday. Her Church thing is going to be stretchy so she is gonna sleep at a friends then go to church again tomorrow.

His arms wrap around me and my tears wet his chest.

Nkonzo : " i shouldn't have kissed you. I am sorry "

Me : " I won't be able to look at him "

His phone rings and he stretches to take it from his pants and it Flashes Muzi. My heart beats fast and Nkonzo looks at me and kisses my forehead.

Nkonzo : " I will handle it don't worry "

He answeres and puts it on loud speaker and lays back anf pulls me to his chest. Its those arms i find comfort in when i should be running away from him after what we did.

Nkonzo : " Ndoda "

He says with a firm voice .

Muzi : " The plane is leaving in 10 Minutes. Are you coming ? "

Nkonzo : " I am leaving tomorrow. I have some things i need to fix before i leave the country "

Muzi : " oh ok. I will call you when i land in Portugal then "

Nkonzo : " My driver will be there to take you to my house when you land "

Muzi : " Sure thing. Hope everything gets sorted "

Nkonzo hangs up and i just cry.

Nkonzo : " Shhh "

Me : " He is gonna kill us "

Nkonzo : " no he won't. What he doesn't know won't hurt him. Just like you "

Me : " What do you mean like me ? "

Nkonzo : " Forget i said anything "

There was silence and our hearts were beating so loud.

Nkonzo : " I know i betrayed Muzi but why does it feel good to have you laying on my chest ? "

I sat up .

Me : " You should leave "

Nkonzo : " ( sitting up ) I'm so..... "

Me : " Please "

He nodded and he stood up and started to get dressed. I watched him. Why am i feeling like he shouldn't leave ? Why am i feeling like this. Landiswa look away please cause my blood is getting warmer just by looking at him. He wore his tshirt and took his car keys.

Nkonzo : " Bye "

Me : " ( softly ) Bye "

He walked out . I heard the door close but the car nothing. Why am i feeling suffocated as he left. I shouldn't be feeling like this for my Boyfriend's bestfriend. I got off the bed and i wore my gown and slippers. My hair was rough and i didn't care. I passed our Food that must have been cold at the moment and i got out and i could still see his Grey Audi Q5 still parked upfront. The people here at the township are mesmerized by it. I go check if he is inside and he is not . I went to the back cause thats all i thought about and i saw him leaning on the banana tree while having a smoke. I bit my bottom lip. God please forgive me. I promise i will repent tomorrow but today the damage is already done. I walked slowly closer to him and the smell of his perfume and Nicotine is taking me away. I just love it for no reason at all. I stand behind him and just look at him and he has a tattoo on his arm. Its visible. Muzi doesn't have any but Nkonzo 's are turning me on somehow. I think he felt my presence cause he turned around and looked at me with one hand in his pocket and the other he is smoking with. I look down as his eyes are peircing through me. He throws his Kent Cigarette and he lets out a puff and looks at me with both his hands in his pocket. I am nervous and i don't know why but he has always made me nervous since the day he came.

Nkonzo : "Is there something wrong ? "

I bite my bottom lip and tears streamed down my eyes. He came closer.

Nkonzo : " Ukhalelani ? ( why are you crying ? ) "

I just bursted into a cry and threw myself at him and hugged him. He was still in the same position as he was standing.

Me : " I don't know. I am sorry "

He put his arms around me and hugged me back. His smell started to calm me down.

Nkonzo : " I said i will handle everything . Trust me when i say that. "

Me : " I am just scared. "

Nkonzo : " Look at me "

I didn't look at him. He lifted my head.

Nkonzo : " I don't know what i am feeling cause i have never felt it before but Its making me feel good. Its strong and i dont know about you "

Me : " You want us to date ? We can't do that "

He saw the panic in my eyes and he chuckled.

Nkonzo : " No. If it happens i just want to make you ....." "

He moved the hair from my eyes.

Me : " Make me what ? "

He smiled.

Nkonzo : " Nothing. Lets go inside. Its getting cold . "

Me : " You are not leaving right ? "

He chuckled.

Nkonzo : " You chased me away "

Me : " No i am sorry. "

He pulled me to him and i landed on his chest. His one hand was in his pocket and he lowered his face. It was inches away.

Nkonzo : " I am sorry about this but ....." "

He lowered his lips and they met mine and i closed my eyes and he sucked on my lips and we shared a spine chilling kiss . I broke it and put my hands on his chest.

Nkonzo : " I am sorry "

Me : " Its ok "

.

.  
.  
\* MUZI \*

.  
.  
I got to the airport and i boarded on the plane. I forgot to call Landiswa before i got in the plane but i will call her when i reach my destination. I love that girl and i would do anything for her. I know me cheating doesn't necessarily show that but i do. I regret cheating on her and i am Glad That Palesa has left me alone and i have nothing tied to her.

Hostess : " Would you like anything sir ? "

I looked at her

Me : " Just water for now "

Her : " Coming right up "

She walked away and came back.

Me : " Thanks. "

I opened the bottled water and started drinking. Then rested my head. I need to take my training seriously while i am in Portugal .

.  
.  
\* MADLAMINI \*

.  
.  
My phone rang as we were now out of church. It was night time and i was going to leave with my good friend Mbako. She lives near by the church . I took it out and walked away from the women and Mamfundisi was still giving me a stare. I answered my phone.

Me : " Hello "

Sengwayo : " It has started ? "

Me : " What has ? "

Sengwayo : " Their Journey. They have been intimate "

Me : " NO ! They weren't supposed to be intimate now "

Sengwayo : " Well they have fully became one "

Me : " Eish yabona uLandiswa ezongibulala ( you see Landiswa is on a mission to kill me ) "

I huffed. This is a mess. Its supposed to happen after This storm that's about to occur .

Sengwayo : " Well i have to go "

Me : " Ok eish "

I hung up.

Mamfundisi : " Trouble ?"

Me : " Not at all. "

She faked a smile and i went back to Mbako. How am i gonna fix this. ?

.  
. .  
. .

" through drought and famin

Natural disasters. My baby has been around for me.

Kingdoms have fallen

Angels been callin

Non of that could ever make me leave

Yeah , everytime i look into your eyes i see it

You're all i need.

Every time i get bit inside i feel it

Ooouuh , who would've thought i get you

Ooouuh , who would've thought i get you .

And when we're making love

Your cries they can be heard from far and wide

Its only the two of us

Everything i need is between those thighs..... "

Daniel Caeser .

I love old school music , Rnb alot but this one just gets my spine tingling with him just smirking and mimicking the words. Well because Daniel Caesar doesn't have a deep voice like Nkonzo. It just makes your body vibrate without warning. This feeling i don't know where its coming from but tonight , today we have decided to explore it a bit before tomorrow when we will repent and pretend like non of this happened.

He kisses my hand and places it locked with his on his thigh and glances up at me. Though i can't see him properly but his eyes sparkle under the night stars. I blush and look away and Question myself. What is this man doing to me ? No . Why is he doing this to me ? I look out of the window and i look at the stars . They are beautiful. We reach a place. I guess it his house. It ain't dramatically Massive like Muzi's but i love the wooden jungle theme it potrays as we first walked in. He was holding my hand it felt like i was a teenager that snuck from home to go and get her virginity broken. The door opened and the lights were on anyway.

Me : " Uhm "

He chuckles and Kisses my lips while holding the side of my face and looks into my eyes.

Nkonzo : " no one is here i promise. Its just us. "

Me : " Tomorrow we are forgetting ....."

Nkonzo : " This night ever happened i know . Come "

He picked me up and i giggled

Me : " put me Down Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " no "

Me : " put me down "

Nkonzo : " Chill your ass "

He spanked it.

Me : " stop that "

He smirked. Why am i loving this moment i dont really know. He walked in his bedroom and went to the balcony and put me down. We looked outside and the nature was beautiful to watch. His back yard was amazing and the stars and large pool complimented it. He took off his top and i watched him and he looked at me and smiled and wrapped his arms around me. Its rare to see Nkonzo smile and i am trying to get used to that.

Me : " its beautiful "

Nkonzo : " Mmmh "

He kissed my cheek "

Me : " Stop it "

Nkonzo : " i have a few hours with you and maybe these will be the only few hours i have with you in my life. I just wanna cherish them. "

I just didnt know what to say so i kept quiet and enjoyed the view.

Nkonzo : " Sing for me "

Me : " What ? "

Nkonzo : " Anything that comes from your heart "

He wraps his arms more and i feel warm as his skin is against mine. I turned to him and he looks at me.

Me : " Tell me why ?

You so afraid to be emotional

Tell me why

I can't express myself . To no one else but you ( i laughed )

Your last girl couldnt get it right ( he chuckled. I couldn't say man now could i ? )you say you want something real in your life

Cause you've heard it all before

and it all been the same to you

Nkonzo : " But i mean it when i tell you

( i frowned , he just hijacked me )

girl you know that i care for you



I would do anything for you

I give up my life for you

Girl you know that i cherish you ..."

Me : " and you had to high jack me "

He chuckled

Nkonzo : " Cute "

He kissed my forehead and turned me around.

Nkonzo : " i wish this day could go slower.

I kept quiet. But deep inside i am enjoying being here with him. Its like i am at peace within me

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

INSERT THIRTY-THREE

.  
. .  
.

My phone rang disturbing me from my sleep. I was in a deep sleep like i was sleeping like a baby. I tried to ignore it but because this guy is shaking me to wake up. I groan.

Me : " Mmmh "

Nkonzo : " Wake up. Its your grandma "

I sat up fast and took my phone and it was indeed her. I answered my phone .

Me : " Gogo "

Gogo : " Ukuphi ? ( where are you ? ) "

Me : " Ngi..... ( I ....) "

Gogo : " Don't say you are with Muzi cause he left i know. "

Shit i am busted

Me : " I am with Amanda "

Gogo : " Ksasa i want you home. "

Me : " Yes Mama "

She hung up. God why did she come back. I am just glad that she came back this late. I put my phone down and Nkonzo pulled me to his chest. I was deep in thoughts.

Nkonzo : " What did she say ? "

Me : " She is back home i think "

His hand moved to my thigh and i turned to him and he placed it on my butt.

Nkonzo : " nice butt "

I laughed

Me : " Thank you. "

He pulled me closer to him.

Nkonzo : " you know i wanna be inside of you this moment "

Me : " Then whats stopping you ? "

He smirked and kissed me and i responded. I think my hoeness from within has surfaced with alot of power. He caressed my thigh and his hand slipped under his t-shirt that i am wearing .

He caressed my thigh and pulling me closer to him and my body was starting to heat as he pulled me closer and closer till i was ontop of him and i broke the kiss and placed my hands on his chest and looked at him.

Nkonzo : " Uyindoni Yamanzi ( you are beautiful ) "

I smiled.

Me : " Wanna charm me. ? "

Nkonzo : " I don't have to try "

He pulled my face to his and we kissed once more and his hands ran up to my breasts and i took off the top and he squeezed them softly while groaning. He gently laid me on the side and i was on my back and he got ontop of me and parted my legs then he touched me again and its like he was sending electric signals through my body. He whispered next to my ear.

Nkonzo : " Easy access "

He ment that i slept without my underwear. I didnt know what to say but i felt him slip in . I pushed him a bit by his shoulder.

Me : " Slow down. You are too much "

He chuckled and kissed my forehead "

Nkonzo : " Ok i will "

He went in slowly till he was fully in. He just filled me up . I gasped and he perked my lips.

Nkonzo : " Can i say anything to you. ? "

He started to move .

Me : " Ahh "

He increased his pace .

Nkonzo : " Fuck you so warm "

I was biting my bottom lip and tears left my eyes because of the pleasure he was introducing me to.

Me : " Ah yes Nkonzo !"

Nkonzo : " Shit Baby "

Well the rest was history

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

\* MADLAMINI \*

.

.

I wasn't at ease with how Landiswa and Nkonzo just became intimate. Things are spiriling out of control. I have went back home this morming to consult the ancestors and see what they are doing. I took my water and i prayed for it. I prayed like i have never praid before . I had a vision flash before my eyes and then i was back to the state i was in.

Me : " NO "

I got up and i took my phone and i dialed Sengwayo.

Sengwayo : " MaDlamini"

Me : " Ziyabheda manje ( its getting bad ) "

Sengwayo : " What is it ? "

Me : " Consult the Mkhize ancestors. We should stop this. "

Sengwayo : " What did the Dlamini ancestors say ? "

Me : " They are gonna punish Landiswa , they are gonna Punish her "

I hung up and i was shaking .

Me : " Nkosi siza (.Lord help me ) "

.

.

Its the morning and i was sitting on the high chair by the kitchen island and i was in deep thoughts. What i saw in my dream was something very disturbing. A snake that goes unrecognised. Old men that are not in a happy state looking at me. I have just finished bathing and i am dressed. I helped Nkonzo pack and i have left him to go take a shower. I miss Muzi and this is all messed up for real. I feel a hand on my back and i lift my head up and its Nkonzo.

Nkonzo : " You ok ? "

Me : " ( fake a smile ) Yes i am "

Nkonzo : " ( looking at me ) i won't ask further "

Me : " Here is some food "

He goes to the fridge and takes out a tub of ice cream.

Nkonzo : " i will have that after having ice cream "

Me : " You don't come as a person who loves ice cream "

Nkonzo : " it calms me down after a smoke "

I nod he dishes up.

Me : " when is your flight ? "

Nkonzo : " In 3 Hours "

Me : " We should pray "

Nkonzo : " You can do that alone "

Me : "Nkonzo !"

Nkonzo : " Ayi Landiswa Cela ungangicasuli ngibe ngivuke kahle ( don't irritate me Landiswa when i woke up in a good modd )"

Me : " But we promised to pray about this "

Nkonzo : " You wanted to do this to ease your conscious. I didn't "

Me : " mxm you are selfish yaz. You think of yourself "

I was angry and i don't know why. He held my hands and looked at me with no expression at all.

Nkonzo : " Why are you worked up like we are married. Angini we agreed to forget about yesterday ? "

Me : " Yes "

Nkonzo : " then ufunani landiswa heh ? ( then what do you want landiswa ?)"

He said with a very firm voice and tears just left my eyes.

Nkonzo : " Ukhalelani ? ( why are you crying ?) "

He was expression less. He just kept a straight face.

Me : " ( crying ) i want you and i want Muzi too. I am just confused. I am angry at the same time at myself for not resisting you and i am sad i don't know myself at this point. I just feel different and and ....."

He looked at me and removed his hands from me and sighed.

Nkonzo : " We agreed on our terms Landiswa and its difficult for me as well but its for the best. I have betrayed my boy already in the most cruel way "

Me : " I know i am sorry "

Nkonzo : " come here "

He hugged me and then wiped my tears.

Nkonzo : " Its for the best. "

He is right.

.

.

.  
\* MONGEZI \*

.  
.  
.  
.  
I walked in my study with Ndaba sitting on the study couch while on a tablet. I went straight for my whisky and i poured it then turned to him.

Me : " What are you looking at ? "

He leaned forward with a frown on his face while still looking at the tablet .

Me : " Ndaba Khuluma ( talk Ndaba ) "

Ndaba : " Is it weird that this cousin of yours chick has so much resemblance to you "

Me : " You mean Menzi's wife ? "

Ndaba : " No the other one. "

Me : " Muzi ? "

Ndaba : " Yeah "

I chuckled.

Me : " People look the same at times. It doesn't mean anything "

Ndaba : " yeah maybe but this is too much "

I ignored him.

Me : " is Palesa coming in ? "

Ndaba : " yes in a few minutes "

Me : " Sure. Close the door on your way out "

He stood up and walked out.  
.  
.  
.

\* THEMBEKA\*

.

.

I sat down on the chair as my daughter was smiling. I looked at my son in law and i have to say this boy can keep it together.

Zanele : " Thank you mah for coming "

Me " i wouldn't miss having dinner with my only daughter "

Qhawe : " We should invite your sister one day don't You think "

Zanele : " Don't ruin my night please "

Me : " Mkhwenyana she is just a black sheep i don't want in my family "

Qhawe : " i see. "

He sneered and i faked a smile.

Me : " More wine baby please "

Zanele : " Sure mom "

she poured me some more wine . Qhawe stood up .

Zanele : " Where are you going ? "

Qhawe : " i just remembered i have some work to complete .

Zanele : " Baby....."

Me : " Its fine "

She sighed. I carried on drinking.

Zanele : " won't Landiswa find out who is her father ?"

Me : " He is dead so its no use "

Zanele : " but ...."

Me : " But nothing Zanele !!"

I banged the table

Me : " Mkhokheli is dead !"



Zanele : " Sorry Mah "

Me : " he didnt have a family for all i know "

Zanele : " I was just ....."

Me : " Dish up and stop making me angry "

She dished up for me. Just thinking of that man gets me sick to my stomach. He left me and fled. I was so happy to hear that he was dead. Who does he think he was to leave a sperm in me and leave me alone. Landiswa looks just like him.

INSERT THIRTY -FOUR

.  
.

I could see the blood dripping from my laptop then i backed away and looked at my hands ans they were full of blood. My heart raced and i looked up and i saw a shadow infront of me. My necklace ( i was given to by gogo ) just glowed and i stood up from my chair and the door opened and Gogo got in.

Gogo : " Landiswa are you ok ? "

Me : " ( teary ) why do i have blood on my hands ? "

Gogo : " Come here "

I went to her and we shared a hug. My hands seem to be clean like nothing happened. We broke the hug.

Gogo : " Come the Queen is here to visit you "

Me : " Mbali ? "

Gogo : " No silly. Muzi 's Mother "

Me : " Oh. Let me wash my hands "

Gogo : " Don't take too long "

I nodded and she walked out and i went to wash my hands before i walked out of the study and approaches the Queen sitting with Noma and Gogo having tea. Noma jumped up .

Noma : " Girlfriend yoh child i don't even know you anymore. !!! "

We hug.

Me : " I am good. You are the one hiding "

Noma : " Or Muzi is giving it to you good ? "

Queen : " Nomazulu !!! "

Noma : " Sorry "

We laughed and the Queen put her tea down.

Me : " ( Bowing ) My Queen "

Queen : " Come here and give me a Hug "

I went to her and we shared a hug. It was so warm. We broke it.

Queen : " I am Glad Nkonzo was kind enough to leave this place for you "

Well let me fill you in. Its four months now have passed since the day Nkonzo left. In those four months things have changed so much in our lives or should i say my life. First of all now i pray and go to church at times. Not all the time. I have weird dreams and see some of the future events that happen like shortly right after i had a vision about them. Gogo says i will be powerful but only use it for good. I haven't fully accepted. Another Thing Nkonzo offered for mee and Gogo to move in his house. I refused plain blank and he called Muzi who saw it best cause he said he won't come back after years maybe so we should stay there. No one does so now we stay at his Jungle house. I call it that and i love how its surrounded by nature . There are even gaurds here to keep us safe and a help as well so we don't get bored . Her name is Thenji and she is round about my age. 30 years old year its not my age but ke we get along just very fine. Muzi and i we are still going and i am loving what we have. I wouldn't wanna ruin it. Ironic because i did something that if it comes out. I am ruined. Hope it doesnt , the hard drive and Usb i have kept it safe as promised and i wonder what is inside there but i won't check. School is wonderful and easy now that i did thee tutorials. Muzi went down to The Khanyisa kingdom just to see his brother but he will be back soon. Back to where we were

Gogo : " Yes. That boy is a blessing "

Noma : " Can we go to the mall ? "

Me : " For ? "

Noma : " Shopping duh "

Me : " But i have an assignment to finish "

Queen : " A few hours won't hurt "

Honestly i was tired and just wanted to sleep.

Me : " ok let me go change "

I ran up the stairs and i went to my room to change .

.  
. .  
. .

\* PALESA \*

.

.

He walked in while i was sitting on the couch devouring my sweet chillie doritos with yogurt . He threw his phone on top of the Glass table and sat next to me and he looked frustrated so i just kept quiet and didn't say anything. His sight sickens me but at the same time all i have to do is carry this child and i get all that i want.

Mongezi : " ( looking at me ) How is the child ?"

He puts his hand on my stomach .

Me : " its growing "

I removed his hand

Me : " Why are you nice ?"

Mongezi : " I dontt wanna fight today "

I kept quiet and canged the channel.

Mongezi : " Do you know the gender as yet ?"

Me : " No. It will be revealed next month "

I sniffed a few times.

Me : " What is that bad smell ?"

Mongezi : " What bad smell ?"

I got up and quickly ran to the bathroom and i vomited. I hated this and the person who left his sperm is not here. I got up and flushed the toilet and looked at myself in the mirror and i saw a man stand behind me. He had a straight face. I jumped and turned and there was no one behind me. I rinsed my mouth and i ran out and bumped into Mongezi .

Mongezi : " what is the running about ?"

Me : " Uhm nothing "

is t weird that the man i saw looks just like Mongezi ? Maybe my mind is playing games with me.

.

.

.

\* THEMBEKA \*

.  
.

I was in my bedroom and i had just taken a shower. I got out and i wore a gown and wrapped myself in a towel. Its amazing how still Zanele 's father after he made it he still gives me money every month and bought a house for me. He still comes every now and then but we are not together anymore. He is married.i lotion my body and i have to say that my mother gave us the looks and a body to die for. I finish lotioning and then i sit infront of the mirror and take off the towel from my head and i take the hair dryer to dry my wet weave. I figure appears behind me and is dripping with blood. I scream and i drop my hair dryer and i turn then it disappears. I quickly stajd up and run to my phone and i call Thami. He answers.

Thami : " ( Zanele 's father ) Thembeka "

Me : " I ...I .... "

I was shaking.

Thami : " I will be right there. Hang on "

He dropped the call and i slid down and cried. Is Landiswa 's father haunting me ? Why is Mkhokheli haunting me ? What does he want ?

.  
.  
.

INSERT THRITY-FIVE

.  
.  
\*THEMBEKA \*

.  
.  
The door opened and Thami came in rushing to me and he crouched in front of me while taking off his Blazer jacket and put it aside. I was still shaken and crying. What does Mkhokheli want from me ? Hasn't he done enough by leaving Landiswa by me.

Thami : " shh calm down "

He caressed my back and i held on him for dear life as i was crying.

Thami : " what happened ? "

I couldn't even talk the way i was shocked. He took out his phone and made a call.

Thami : " Yes , I found her in a traumatic state....ok mah i will "

He hung up.

Thami : " Come lets get you dressed and pack clothes for you. You are going to your mother's "

Me : " I don't wanna see Landiswa "

Thami : " This hatred you have over her has to stop umdala Thembeka "

Me : " You won't understand Thami !!"

I shouted. He let go of me and slapped me. I laid on the floor.

Thami : " Damn you are disrespectful ! How many times have i told you do not talk to me like i am your child !"

I held my cheek and i cried.

Thami : " ( clicking his tongue ) get up and pack. Don't test me "

He walked out and i held my feet and just let the tears flow.  
.  
.

.  
\*MUZI\*  
.  
.

I am happy that me and Menzi are mending our broken relationship. I got to say that he is doing this Kingship quiet well and it suits him. He even looks matured now than i am. I woke up and a servant was in my room and she opened the curtains. I looked at her and she had a behind for days. African body just like Landiswa but thicker. She looked young as well. She turned as i got off the bed and sje bowed.

Her : " The Young King said i should come and inform you that the food os ready "

Me : " thank you "

Her : " I have prepared a bubble bath "

Me : " what is your name ? "

Her : " Xolile your highness , i will be your personal Servant "

Me : " Nice to meet you Xolile. Pick out clothes for me since my girlfriend isn't here. I will go and take a shower "

Xolile : " As you wish your highness "

She bowed a bit then i walked to the Bathroom and took a shower. She is beautiful. I mean our Kingdom does have alot of beautiful ladies. I took my shower and i wrapped a towel around my waist andni walked out and she was standing beside my bed. Her eyes met mine and its like my blood pumped and i cleared my throat and she looked down.

Xolile : " Anything else you need your highness ? "

Me : " No i will call you when i need you. Thank you "

She bowed and then made her way out. I took my phone and i have two messages from Landiswa and one from an unknown. I decided to call her.

Landiswa : " ( mouth full ) Baby "

Me : " Lum lum. How are you ? "

Landiswa : " We are good. I am good. Just getting fat and missing you "

Me : " You being lazy "

Landiswa : " i do help. Here and there baby i am not lazy "

Me : " I do miss you too "

Landiswa : " Muzi "

Me : " Yes lum lum. "

Landiswa : " You know i love you. Right ? "

She sniffs .

Me : " Yeah baby like i Love you more "

Landiswa : " I want to come clean with you "

She is scaring me manje. My heart is beating fast.

Me : " Clean about what ? "

Landiswa : " I will tell you when you come back. Greet everyone there "

Me : " ok. I love you. "

Landiswa : " I love you too "

She hung up and i held my phone in. confusion. It vibrated indicating a message is coming in and its the unknown number. I decided to get dressed first before i open it . This girl can choose. She took out denim ripped jeans for me Black with a black golf shirt and Jordon white sneakers . I wore them and then i took my phone and read the message.

UNKOWN\*\*\* MUZI\*\*\*\*

I read the second one .

UNKOWN\*\*\*I know you said i shouldn't ever contact you but i really can't do this on my own. Honestly what i am saying is Muzi i am pregnant. From Palesa \*\*\*\*

And it was attached with a photo of a scan. I felt head spinning. Fuck this is a mess. I rushed out. I need to clear my head. This cannot be true. It can ruin what me and Landiswa have .

.

.

.



\*MONGEZI \*

.

.

"You know i have a boyfriend right ?

She said looking at me with. A frown. I handed the flowers to her .

Me : " i know. I just want to be your friend "

Landiswa : " A friend that buys gifts like this for a female. Ha no "

She walked off and i followed her. She just came out of campus .

Me : " Honestly thats what i want. I don't want to date you "

Landiswa : " Ouch "

i chuckled.

Landiswa : " Ok "

i handed the flower to her.

Me : " Friends ? "

Landiswa : " Come here friendship "

We hugged.

Me : " i have to rush. I have a meeting " .

Landiswa : " Thanks for the flowers. "

Me : " you welcome "

I walked off as she waved and walked to her driver and i got in the car and Ndaba had his phone and he handed it to me.

Ndaba : " And you say you don't look alike "

Me : " You still on about that "

He hands me his phone .

Ndaba : " just look "

I looked at Landiswa's photo, she had familiar eyes.

Me : " still people just look the same "

Ndaba : " Ayi i tried "

Me : " How are things at the palace working ? "

Ndaba : " Hluzi is getting on it. He is yet to find the ins and out by month end we will have all the information " .

Me : " Good. "

i signaled the the driver should drive off. Things are coming together slowly.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

The Queen was still here as she said she is visiting for two days then she is laving. She is leaving this afternoon. Her husband misses her. Ncooh their love is ...i don't know but somewhat cute. The driver drove in and stopped up front and opened the door for me and i thanked him. This is too much , The house was enough. I just dont get why Nkonzo would be this dramatic. He stood by the car and i walked inside and I found Gogo and Malum Thami at the lounge.

Me : " Hello "

Gogo : " How was school ? "

Me : " Good "

Thami : " Have you grown Landiswa "

Me : " Yes "

Gogo : " your mother is staying with us till she is ok "

i frowned

Me : " Why doesbt she stay with Zanele her only daughter "

Gogo : " Landiswa "

Me : " Ayi gogo. I don't want her here. She has caused enough in my life "

I walked up the stairs and bumped into Mom .

Mom : " What are you doing in front of my face ?"

Me : " what are you doing in my house. Please get out and go to Zanele "

She laughed and bumped my shoulder and i clicked my tongue and went to my room and banged the door. I was so angry i can feel myself. Tears streamed down my cheeks as the things that mom used to do to me came flooding like a river. I stood in front of the mirror and i wiped my tears. I looked at myself and my hips are widening .

Me : " don't let her get to you "

A man who looked familiar appeared through the mirror and he was standing behind me.

Him : " Be still my child. All shall be revealed in due time "

I turned and he had disappeared. I wasn't shaken even one bit which was weird. I took my phone and sat on my bed and i sent a message to him.

\*\*\*\*You are missed \*\*\*\*

I sent then locked my phone and laid on my bed. I don't want to see mom at the moment.

.  
. .  
.

INSERT THIRTY -SIX

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

After breakfast dad and Menzi went to meet with the local vegetation suppliers of this Kingdom. I decided to pass. Mbali was with her daughter in her sleeping chamber. I was lost in thoughts. Maybe what Palesa said isn't true. Yeah i don't believe her but what if it is true. Like this shit is draining and i can't talk to anyone about it at the moment. I walked towards the Garden. Its Quiet and Maybe i can get some time to think. I found Xolile sitting on the Garden benches while doing some little beed work. I walked towards her as she was humming and got startled when she saw me and stood up and bowed before me.

Me : " You may rise "

She did but still looked down.

Me : " You are sitting alone "

Xolile : " I thought i should pass time while sitting here your highness "

I walked closer , she is really beautiful in light skin like she baths in milk.

Me : " Can i join you ? "

She seemed hesitant .

Me : " if you don't mind "

Xolile : " Not at all your highness "

I sat down next to her and she sat down and took her bead work she was working on. .

Me : " You made that ? "

Xolile : " Yes your highness. "

Me : " Can i see it. ? "

Xolile : " As you wish "

She wrapped it up and she put her pther things down then she gave it to me.

Me : " Its beautiful where do you put this ? "

She took it from my hands and they touched , i felt an electric wave move through my body.

Xolile : " Its like a bracelet "

She took my hand and that electric feeling was there again. She put it on my wrist.

Me : " nice "

Xolile : " Its called Ucu. Its usually given to someone you love. A woman gives it to the man she loves as like a symbol for her love . Let me take it off so you can give to your girlfriend " .

I held her hand when she tried to take it off.

Me : " Nah i like it here on my wrist "

Xolile : " But your highnesss ..... "

I put my fingers under her chin . She was avoiding eye contact with me alot.

Me : " please look at me "

Xolile : " I can't your Highness its forbidden and a crime "

I lifted her head .

Me : " Look at me Xolile. Just look "

Her eyes landed on me and my heart beat fast. I swallowed . Her hazel brown big eyes were sparkling and beautiful. I got lost in them for a second there until she looked down again. She removed my fingers from her face and stood up.

Xolile : " Can i be excused your highness ?"

I cleared my throat .

Me : " You may. "

She walked off and i looked at her till she disappeared.

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

To be honest the sight of my mother was really getting to me. I cannot pretend mina. I know that she is gogo 's daughter but this. I can not.

Me : " Your daughter deserted you ?"

Mom : " Shut up wena don't irritate me with your annoying sound . "

Gogo : " stop it you two "

Me : " she should leave Gogo. We were ok when she was not here . "

Gogo : " Landiswa she is your mother "

I laughed.

Me : " wow what a Mother. You deserve an award "

Mom : "( looking at her food ) I should have aborted you. I don't know why i didnt do that "

Gogo : " THEMBEKA ! "

Mom : " ( looking at me ) What mah its true. I hate her "

Me : " Thank you yaz "

I stood up leaving thee dinner table and ran up the stairs with tears in my eyes. I got in my room and i closed the door and i slid down it and just cried. Though i acted strong but the real truth is that she hurt me with what she said. It really hurt me and cut my heart deeply. What did i ever do for my mother to hate me ? What god ? My phone rang and i crawled to it and i took it and it was a Number i didn't know. It didn't look like its from here. I wiped my tears and answered.

Me : "( scratchy Voice ) hello ? "

" Landiswa "

There was silence between us . A part of me was happy to hear his voice again. It always had a way to calm me down and a part of me Just felt like i should hang up.

Me : " ( Teary ) Nkonzo "

I bursted into tears.

Nkonzo : " Shh don't cry "

Me : " Its hard "

Nkonzo : " What is ? "

Me : " Everything. Loosing Ntombi changed my life dramatically things are spiralling out of control.....i ..i "

Nkonzo : " I am sorry. I wish i could come down and lend you a shoulder but things are getting Hectic here. I might not even come back. "

I wiped my tears.

Me : " What do you mean not come back ? "

Nkonzo : " i am on a suicide mission. I am just telling you this so you can prepare for anything. I know how soft hearted you are. Even calling you is a risk. Now listen to me "

I sat up properly.

Nkonzo : " That Hard drive and Usb i gave to you. Make a copy of them and destroy the original. Remember i taught you how to do that "

Me : " Yeah "

Nkonzo : " Good. Make sure its hidden and safe. No one must know about it. "

Me : " Ok "

I heard gun shots on the other side .

Me : " Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " I need to go. Do as i say and Landiswa "

My heart was beating fast . Tears gushing out

Me : " Yeah "

Nkonzo : " Tell Muzi the truth. That what i want you to do "

Me : " I will "

Nkonzo : " Good. I know this is wrong But i love you "

He hung up after that. I tried to call him but its says the number doesn't exist. I am so worried about him. I stand up and i see that Man again. He points at my necklace and its glowing. I hold it and he disappears. I get in bed and just cry. I hope he doesn't get hurt. When he said he loves me. Something Huge moved in me and i just cried myself to sleep.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I was in a green feild. The grass was long like it could cover my feet and a snake would appear. I looked around and i was all alone in a white long body hugging dress and i was bare footed. The grass seemed to be soft onto my toes. I felt someone touch my shoulder and i turned and it was the same man who looked familiar. Its nor like i have ever seen him before but he looks like someone i know. He just stood there infront of me and he touched my Glowing Necklace. Then a woman appeared beside him.



Him : " You are kn the right oath of answers "

Me : " What answers ? "

Woman : " Pray for my son. "

Another one appeared. She looked old but not kabi just that you can see she is old.

Woman 2: " Pray for Him. He won't do it for himself. Its a long hard Journey that will start Mntanami. "

The first Woman stepped closer to me.

Woman : " It may get hard but know that our ancestors will never leave your side. "

I was confused with all that they were saying and the two women turned and walked away disappearing.

Him : " ( smiling ) My princess. "

He disappeared too and everything around me and then i woke up panting. I was alone in my room. My necklace was bright and i don't know why. I was glad it was morning because i wasn't prepared to get back again or in sleeping again. I got up and i made my bed and i went to take a shower. I have a Morning Class today so i need to be early. I got out and i went to the closet and i wore one of Gogo 's old school jerseys. Calvin Klien. Eish she got style then and still now. I wear most of her old stuff from her youthful days and Gogo isn't thaat old. She is only 57 . Young i know but she is that age. I wore grey sweats and my old school vans and i let my hair loose. I then wore vaseline and i took my laptop and back pack and walked out. I walked down the stairs. I got down and met Thenji who was placing the porridge.

Me : " You really need to stop waking up early , we can do stuff on our own .

Thenji : " i was instructed by Mr Mkhize before he left that i shouldn't listen to you "

Me : " ( one clap ) Heeh ayi girl i don't know anymore "

We laughed and i hugged her and sat down to eat. I finished and washed my dish and then i took my things and i walked ouf. I know Gogo is still enjoying her sleep. I got in the car and it drove me to school.

.

After all my classes i feel drained. Atleast the necklace has stopped glowing for no apparent reason. I have been trying Muzi but he won't pick up. Menzi thats inappropriate to call him and i don't wanna bother him. I am just hopping that he is fine. I get go the driver.

Driver : " Mam "

Me : " Hi. I just need to relax and be with my grandmother but i can't with my mother there "

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled as i got in and and he went to the front and then he drove off. The journey was long and it didn't seem like we were going home. I wonder where we are going.

Me : " Where are we heading cause this journey is not heading home "

Driver : " I am just following instructions "

Me : " From ? "

He kept quiet right after. I sat back and huffed clearly pissed off. I ended up dozing off .

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

I tried calling the Number Palesa sent the message with and it said it doesn't exist so i meerly concluded that this was some kind of Joke. I have deleted all her numbers on my phone. I felt better than yesterday. I opened my eyes from my short Nap and i look by my side and Xolile is still up and reading the book i gave to her. She is silent and her slow breathings and her time that she takes to blink mesmerize me. I asked her to stay in here while i take a nap. I didn't want to let her go at that moment.

Me : " I am surprised you are not tired. "

I said stretching myself and she got up fast closing the book and bowed.

Me : " Please stop doing that and just relax. "

Xolile : " Sorry your highness "

She was still looking down. This woman is beautiful i tell you.

Me : " Tell me about yourself and sit down "

She sat down and i looked at her before she can narrate who she is. ....

.

.

.  
\*LANDSWA\*  
.  
.

By the time i woke up i was at the airport. I didn't know what was going on and the driver still ignored me point blank till i gave up. We boarded on what seems to be a private Jet. A whole part of me was excited i mean this would be my first time riding a plane. I am scared as well. I was hungry too so i got to eat there. I buckled up and the jet took off. I was nervous and scared that it crash but when it landed all of that Vanished. I got out and there were buff guys standing there in all Navy. I was scared at the way they looked. One of them said. " Are you Landiswa ?" I nodded. Words couldn't leave my mouth.

Him : " Come with us "

I followed them as they surrounded me and turns out we were in KZN by i don't know where but somewhere. We got in the car and some got in the other cars and they drove off all 4 black cars. I was scared. I don't know these people and where they are taking me. It was a lng drive and i long hae lost buildings and whatnot. The windows were dimmed and one thing seperated the back and front so i don't know where we are going.

Me : " i am hungry "

I said to this guy with me at the back. He opened the back of the drivers seat and Biltongs and other treats appeared. Well can't be choosy at the moment. I started to eat then i dozed off. I was woken up when i think we arrived.

Guy : " We have arrived "

Thank god. They got me out and surrounded me and walked me inside this place. It was a huge building . a very distraught place. This place is creepy. We got in and there were people by computers you know it looked like those spy stuff for real. The one guy was walking with me got into a room and there was a man who looked like Nkonzo. My heart was skipping. Did something wrong happen to him ? Tears were prickling my eyes.

Man : " leave us "

The guy left and he stood up. He was scaring me and i was really scared.

Man : " Where are you from MDlamini ?"

I fiddled with my fingers.

Me : " Pretoria Baba "

I was looking down.

Man:" Mmmh "

He then walks towards the door.

Man : " i will be watching you MaDlamini "

He walked out. I sighed off relieved and i sat on the couch in this room. I don't know what is happening. I laid on it while closing my eyes as still sleep wanted to consume me or was i just bored? I felt a hand on my cheek and i opened my eyes and i met his. They became glossy and i sat up and attacked him with a hug and he groaned. I let go of him and he had arm support.

Me : " Are you ok ? "

Nkonzo : " Its just a small gun shot "

Me : " Small ....small gun shot Nkonzo are you kidding me , what can be small about a gun shot Ngitshele heh ( Tell me ) "

He kissed me and i returned it. He held my waist with his one hand and my hands went to his neck and he broke it off.

Nkonzo : " Calm down i am ok "

Me : " I am glad you are ok "

He smirked. I buried face on his hard chest and took in his scent . His perfume mixed with nicotine. I looked up to him.

Nkonzo : " You are gaining weight. I hope everyone is treating you and Gogo good "

Me : " Yes everyone. Except my mother "

The door opened and a caramel mini Breast. I say Mini because Nkonzo is the real one. . Anyway he was so cute and had a great body structure. They were both so ripped.

Guy : " sorry Boss "

Nkonzo : " What do you want Ntsika? "

He smirked .

Ntsika: " i heard "

Nkonzo : " about ? "

He had a serious face.

Ntsika : " about a girl. "

Nkonzo : " So? Where does it concern you "

Me : " Nkonzo "

He can be rude at times.

Ntsika : " Ouh you are beautiful "

Me : " Thank you "

Nkonzo : " Get out "

Ntsika : " Ok Shaka Zulu. See you later "

He closed the door and Nkonzo went to lock it. He turned to me.

Nkonzo : " Come here "

The way he said it in his deep hoarse voice filled bubbles in my stomach. I stood up and i walked towards him and he held my waist and perked my lips.

Me : " i am glad you are ok and back "

Nkonzo : " I am Still on my mission . I am going back tomorrow "

Me : " Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " Its my life and Job Landiswa "

Me : " I know but .... "

Nkonzo : " You have Muzi "

I hugged him and he hugged me back.

Nkonzo : " Take care of yourself for me. "

Tears streamed down my face ...

.

INSERT THIRTY -SEVEN .

.

.  
.  
\* MUZI \*

I was still looking at her while she narrated who Xolile is to me. I was lost by the sound of her voice and her dimple that would appear while she talked. She looked so beautiful and cute while she fiddled with her fingers.

Xolile : " I am the only child at home. That me your highness "

Me : " You are amazing "

She looked down and i put my fingers under her chin and lifted her face up so she can look at me.

Me : " Please look at me "

She did and those Hazel eyes hypnotized me. They were glassy and beautiful. I leaned forward and she pulled back.

Xolile : " I should go and help others youe highness "

She stood up and i did too and held her arm.

Me : " Xolile i am sorry for what i did "

She didn't say anything.

Me : " Xoli "

She kept quiet and i turned her to face me and she was crying. I held her in ny arms and embrace her as she cried on my chest.

Me : " Shh i am sorry "

She pulled out of the embrace .

Xolile : " I have to leave your highness "

I sighed then nodded and she bowed before walking out. Damn Muzi that was too soon but i couldn't resist. She is so beautiful.

.  
.

\* XOLILE \*

.  
.

I touched my lips. I know we didn't kiss but just that he was inches. Away from kissing me sent different signals throughout my whole body. I walked Down the stairs still placing my tiny fingers on my pink lips in thoughts of how perfect that man is. He is handsome and carefree and caring. His girlfriend is Lucky to have him. Oh my god. He has a girlfriend and i almost kisses him , now i feel bad and dirty. I need to wash my self off the dirt. I met the Queen feeding her daughter. She is such a beautiful baby. She looked at me and i greeted while bowing

Me : " My Queen "

Queen : " go and boil water for me in the kitchen "

Me : " As you wish my Queen "

I walked out and went to the kitchen and did as i was told

.  
.  
.

\* NKONZO \*

I looked at her as she laid on my bare chest with her lips slightly pouted and her hair by her face. I stretched my fixed arm just to remove the hair and i groaned a bit hurting myself and she moved. I removed the hair and just watched her sleep and i kissed her forehead . I am just happy she is here laying on me even though it would be the last i know. I risked coming here while still on my mission only because i have been keeping my eyes on Mongezi and he is getting too close. I don't like that. Its funny how Mongezi and Landiswa look so alike yet without realisation but all honesty the reason why i am here is because i missed her and when she cried through the phone i knew that i am risking my life and years of friendship with Muzi but it feels worth it and i dont know why ? My blood rushes as our skins are touching and she shifts again and i feel warm. I feel my heart melt the ice away. She starts to shake while sweating and speaks on her own then she stops. I look at her necklace and its glowing and so as mine but it stops. I kiss her again and she opens her eyes.

Me : " Sleep "

She rubbed her eyes.

Landiswa : " i need the bathroom and i am hungry "

I sat up and she walked to the bathroom. We are in a house in the middle of nowhere. Just the two of us. She comes back and i pull her to me.

Me : " Lets go make some food for you "

I won't even ask why she is hungry at 1 am in the morning. She already snapped at me when she ate after an hour so i dont want that. I took my cigarette cause i need a smoke to calm down. To know that i will be dying soon is not good. The mission i am in is very dangerous and dealing with Russians and Mafia is not a good combo. We went down the stairs and she got in the kitchen while i went to take a smoke outside. The sky is clear and the breeze is cool while hitting my hairs every where. I lit up my cigarette and i took a puff. I dragged it and i looked at my Kent cigarette and i took another one while in thoughts. I felt hands snake behind me and i took a last puff and i threw my cigarette away by the fire place outside. I pulled her to stand in front of me and she laid her head on my chest and i kissed the top of her head and we just stood in silence.

Landiswa : " Its weird "

I kept quiet.

Landiswa : " How we are like this its weird "

It really is.

Me : " Yeah it is "

She turned to me and looked me in the eyes until she shyed away and i looked at her and i kissed her lips. Each time i share a kiss with her i feel like i am loving her more and more. I break it off and she has her eyes closed while breathing.

Me : " Open your eyes "

She did .

Me : " Come here "

I pulled her inside the house and she took the food she made and we sat on the couch and cuddled . This i have never done with a woman And that is cuddling and all of that but i would do it for landiswa .

.

.

\*THEMBEKA \*



.  
.  
.  
My mother is panicking over landiswa that she hasn't come home from yesterday. The Queen even extended her stay until Landiswa is found. I wasn't bothered at all what happened to her. One thing I know is that she is hoeing where ever she is. That's what she knows best to be a whore . I was watching yv while they went out to go and look for her when it switched off. I stood up.

Me : " Thenjiwe ! "

I called her out . Haibo kanti where is this maid.

Me : " Thenjiwe man ! "

She didn't respond.

"Thembeke " .i turned and I screamed .

It was Mkhokheli with blood dripping on him.

Mkhokheli : " the truth , the truth will be revealed. "

He disappeared .

" it will be revealed Thembeke I turned and he was standing behind me. I screamed and ran up the stairs and got in my room and closed the door and I cried . Why is he haunting me. ?

.  
.  
.

\*LANDISWA \*

I know a lot of you are hating me at the moment but I can't help feel so drawn to Nkonzo and I want to explore more of who really is Nkonzo Mkhize that mysterious guy with a scary look. I want to know that. I am sure that Gogo is worried sick at the moment but I will worry later about that for now I am enjoying the little time I have with Nkonzo. I woke up and he was not next to me and I hear the bathroom door open and he came out in a navy outfit and with the chain and necklace around his neck. I have to admit that he did look sexy. I got off the bed and I was heading the bathroom when he spoke .

Nkonzo : " Where are you going ? "

Me : " To the bathroom good morning "

Nkonzo : " ok hurry "

He said and i went to the bathroom and took a shower with the things i found there .i got out with a towel wrapoed around my body and i saw him sitting on the bed . I took the lotion when he spoke .

Nkonzo:"(clear throat ) Can i lotion you ?" .

i looked at him .

Me : " uhm sure "

i gave him the lotion and he stood behind me and he squeezed it out of its container into his hands and he started to apply it on my body. I was moaning to how his alone working hand does wonders to my body. His touch and trailed kisses weakened me. I looked through yhe mirror and i saw the man again behind us. I turned and looked behind us and there was no one.

Nkonzo : "are you ok ? "

Me : " yes . I thought i saw something "

Nkonzo : " You just saw Khabazela "

me : " wow "

i laughed. He chuckle and i got dressed the we left.

INSERT THRITY -EIGHT

.

.

.

\* THEMBEKA \*

i have been Crying while in my room for hours. I cuddled myself in bed and when i try to close my eyes Mkhokheli would appear. Why is he haunting me ? Shouldn't he be haunting his daughter Landiswa. ? Fear crowded me and i wasn't that Strong Confident woman i always strive to be but turned into this Fragile thing. There was a knock on the door while i was deep in my thoughts.

" Sisi Vula imina UNokzola ( Sis open up its me Nokzola )" .

I am the older one and Nokzola is the second born. We don't know who our father is and my mother has never told us. I still have bits of images of him but it ends up there. A Man inlove with a woman who was pregnant the second time. The knock becomes persistent.

Nokzola : " Haibo Vula Boh ! (Open up !)"

Still i didn't move and inche and she knocked for the last time sending me into an edge of anger. I roughly got up from the bed and i went to unlock the door and she hugged me. All the anger snd cursing i was prepared to do went down the drain and i just cried in her arms.

Nokzola : " Kuzolunga ( it will be ok )"

She said while rubbing my back.

Me : " He is haunting me Nokzola. What did i ever do to that man ?"

She breaks the hug off.

Nokzola : " Who is haunting you ?"

Me : " Mkhokheli "

She pushes me inside the room and closes the door .

Nokzola : " I thought we took care of everything and Cleansed "

she throws ber bag on the bed

Me : "( teary ) he appears bloody. I see blood everywhere "

Nokzola : " Shit !"

She sits down on the bed and rubs her face. He appears. I see him behind her.

Me : " Nokzola he is behind you !"

I screamed out. She jumped off the bed and her eyes popped out. The blood kept on dripping

from his face to the floor.

Mkhokheli : " Nina ( you two ) "

Nokzola : " Fire in the name of jesus christ i repeat fire! "

Mkhokheli laughs

Mkhokheli : " The truth shall be revealed "

He disappeared and we hreathed out then hugged each other.

Me : " I am scared. Mayhe we should consult Mah "

Nokzola : " No ! That will land us in jail. It will mean we have to get rid of Mah as well "

We cried in each others arms.

Nokzola : " Ntombi look after us "

She said through the tears.

.

.

.

\* MONGEZI \*

.

.

.

Ndaba is sitting opposite us while shaking his head. Its all part of the plan. The way Landiswa trusts me she is making everything so easy.

Landiswa : " Yoh umuntu ngeke angakhuliphali lah ( A person cannot be fat from here ) "

I chuckled.

Me : " you have icing on your face "

Landiswa : " Thats because these donuts are nice. "

She took a servlet and she wiped her face.

Ndaba : " you sure do look alike. "

I gave him a death stare. Landiswa laughed.

Landiswa : " Maybe its because we good friends that makes us look alike "

Ndaba : " he is my bestfriend but we don't look alike "

Me : "( banging the table ) Thats enough !"

He raises his hands and the maid walks out from the house. We are sitting by the pool side. She is followed by Palesa who seems pissed off. I stabd up.

Me : " Its ok Ivy you may go "

Ivy : " yes sir "

She bows her head and walks away . Landiswa is stuffing her fae like no bodies business.

Palesa : " You know i can't believe him !"

She shouted.

Me : " Palesa lets go to my study "

Landiswa : " Hi "

Palesa looked at her with a frown .

Palesa : " And who are you ? "

Ndaba : " This is landiswa Lakhe this Palesa aka Mbali "

He said still on his phone.

Palesa : " please don't be forward tuu "

Me : " Lets go to my study "

I said taking her hand but she yanked it.

Palesa : " No i am not staying. You know nje i am gonna Kill Muzi for real who does he think he is !"

She was shouting.

Me : " Palesa "

I said in between my teeth in a ver commanding manner but she wasn't listening.

Palesa : " Just be cause he is Royalty he thinks he can leave babies in me "

Landiswa : " I am sorry did you say Muzi ? As in Muzikayise Qwabe ? "

Ndaba was laughing.

Me : " Palesa ! "

Palesa : " Yes him. Where do you know him ? "

Landiswa : " did you just say babies ? "

Palesa : " i didn't think you were deaf "

Landiswa stood up with her bag.

Landiswa : " I am sorry i have to go "

Me : " Landiswa "

Ndaba : " Leave her to cool down "

I turned to Palesa .

Me : " Fuck you ruined all my plans ! ! "

I charged towards her.

Me : " Give me a gun Ndaba and let me end her "

She was stepping back scared.

Palesa : " I am sorry "

Me : " sorry wont fix it ! "

Ndaba : " It will work in your favour. We can turn this "

Me : " How ? "

Ndaba : " The conflict. . It will distract them earlier than anticipated "

Me : " ( sigh ) i dont know honestly "

I walked inside my house frustrated. Palesa can be a drama Queen when she likes.

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

i was already preparing to leave. Mom has came back and i must say spending some time at home gave me clarification that i needed like fresh air and mind. Now i will go back to Pretoria clear minded. I hugged my mother right after i have placed my things in the car.

Mom : " You will visit again? "

She said with tears.

Me : " yes i will visist again "

she hugged me again

Dad : " You are babying him "

Mom : " He is my baby "

we laughed and i kissed kittle princess Sphesikhulu and then fist bumped .

Menzi : " Take care of yourself "

Me : " i will "

I looked behind my family and saw Xolile ans she turned around and walked off. I walked to my cat and i got in and my pbone rang and it was Landiswa. I answered. It has been a long time and i have been ignoring hee cakls here and there.

Landiswa : " Are you still coming back today ? "

Me : " yeah , is every thing ok ? "

Landiswa : " yes its just that i miss you that all "

Me : " I miss you tok. Look i am on the road i have to go "

landiswa : " Ok. Bye "

i hung and ans started to drive off.

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.  
.

I dont know how i feel at the moment. Its like all these messed up situations are just a dream and i will wake up in Ntombi 's arms . Or her in my arms in our little home. I got home and i went up the stairs passing Mom and Nokzola.

Nokzola : " This thing of yours is disrespectful . She is not even greeting "

She clicked her tongue but i didnt mind her. I went to my room and i took a shower and came out and i wore tracksuits as it will get a bit cold today. I then tied my hair after and i took my bag and i walked out.

Me : " Gogo ngisayobona uMuzi ( gogo i am going to see Muzi ) "

Gogo : " is he back ? "

Me : " he is on his way. I want to cook for him. "

Thenji : " nothing is nice than coming home to a home cooked meal "

Me : " yes "

Gogo : " ok bye "

i waved and i walked out and asked the driver to drive me there. He dropped me and the security wasnt a hassle cause they knew who i am. I had a spare key so i went in and then started to clean. I was confused and wanted to just forget about what is going on. I changed his bedding for him and then i went to cook supper. I wasnt sure how or what is going to happen. I ate some food while cooking and the kitchen door opened. I guess i was in deep thoughts that i didnt hear him come in. He came and kissed my cheek.

Muzi : " Lum lum "

i smiled and we shared a brief kiss .

Muzi : " Damn i missed you. I love the smell "

Me : " go and freshen up while i finish up here. "

He kissed my cheek again .

Muzi : " Ok. Let me go then "

He went up the stairs and i looked at him. I was holding the knife sharply i dont see myself as a



ratched fighter no. I was calm in most situations and thought rationally. I turned off the stove and took off the apron and i washed my hands and went up the stairs. I got in his bedroom and i could hear the shower water. He then came out with a towel wrapped around his body and i found myself drooling.

Muzi : " Its all yours babe. "

i don't know anymore. I dont feel good about tonight but i have to let it out too. He went to th closet and he came out wearing sweats vest. I saw him snap his fingers.

Muzi : " are you ok lum lum ? "

I looked at him. Where did we both go wrong ? What happened here ? We were both so inlove with each other and i still love him. I dont know i am confused.

Muzi : " Lum Lum speak to me "

Me : " Who is Palesa ? "

I saw him swallow and close his eyes.

He moved away from me..

Muzi : " i don't know who that is "

He wasnt looking at me. Tears rolled down my eyes.

Me : " Did you impregnant her ? "

Muzi : " Fuck Xolile ok just let. It go!! "

I looked at him puzzled

Me : " Who is Xolile ? "

I heard him curse under his breath .

Muzi : " i am hungry "

He walked out of the bedroom and i followed him.

Me : " you keep on avoiding my questions. Who is Xolile ? "

Muzi : " you want to know the truth fine yes i slept with Palesa and yes she is pregant with my child Landiswa let it go !! "

I felt a dagger being Plunged in my heart.

Me : " Since we are revealing the truth i guess i should to. I cheated as well "

I walked away from him.

He grabbed my hair and slapped me till i saw Jesus himself and let go of me. My cheeks were burning . I cried while holding my cheeks and the way his chest moved up and down he was not the Muzi i know but someone else. I moved backwards.

Muzi : " Who is he ? "

Me : " I am sorry "

i cried and he held my neck .

He was strangling me . I couldn't breathe .

Muzi : " Who the fuck is he Landiswa ?!"

His voice roared the house . He kept on squeezing. I was losing my breath .

Me : " Its ....its ...its Nkonzo "

I swear i saw something scary flash through his eyes. Before i knew it i was rolling down these long stairs and i heard cracking sounds from my head which means i hit it and got down. My vision my blurry and i can taste blood. My head was pounding and my body it felt warm liquid. I blinked a few times and i saw the man again before i closed my eyes and ot was lights out .

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

INSERT THIRTY-NINE

.  
.

\* MUZI \*

.  
.

The pain i was feeling in my chest was unbearable. The thought of Nkonzo being on top of Landiswa brought pain into it. I couldn't think straight but the betrayal they brought upon me. I cheated on Landiswa with a random gurl she has not relations to and she went for my bestfriend. I wasn't aware of my surroundings until a ringing phone disturbed my thoughts and i

snapped out. I went to the bedroom and took a look at it and it was Noma calling Landiswa. I took it and it stopped ringing and i went out of the bedroom and walked down the stairs and when i reached the bottom. Regret sunk in when my eyes laid on her life less body on a pool off blood. I crouched next to her to feel her pulse but i couldn't. I was panicking.

Me : " Baby wake up "

She didn't move. The phone rang and it was Noma again and i answered while shaking.

Noma : " About time Landiswa babes i....."

Me : " Noma i messed up "

Noma : " Muzi ?"

Me : " She is not breathing. I can't feel her pulse. There is blood everywhere "

My brain just shut down. I could have handled the situation better than what i did. I let anger crowd me.

Noma : " Call an Ambulance. Take her to the hospital Muzi ,Don't just stand there!!"

She shouted then hung up and i put the phone in my pocket and i ran to take the car keys and i opened the car doors at the back and i ran inside and i picked her up. And the way she was broke my heart. I felt a lump build up in my throat.

Me : " Don't leave me Like Ntombi Lum lum. I am sorry "

I put her down at the back seat and i closed the door and i went to the front and i got in and drove off .

.

.

.

I have been here for hours now at the hospital and its starting to be dawn. I see Noma rushing in with Amanda and Mandla behind her and she hugged me. I asked that she doesn't inform Landiswa 's grandmother until we are certain about her state. We break the hug and Amanda is looking at me.

Me : " Amanda hey , Mandla "

Mandla : " Sho "

I nodded.

Noma : " What happened ? "

Me : " I just found her laying down the stairs. I was taking a shower when i heard a thud and i got out to go and check "

Amanda : " wow "

She clapped her hands twice. The doctor arrived. I rushed to him.

Me : " How is she doc ? "

Dr : " She is going to be fine. We managed to get the swelling down from her brain "

Noma : " Can we see her ? "

Dr : " Yes you may. She is in a normal ward since we took her out of ICU about two hours ago. She is a fighter "

i sighed of relief .

Me : " Thank you doc. "

Amanda : " I am gonna see her first. She is my sister after all "

She walked off.

Noma : " I. Am glad she is ok "

Me : " me too "

Noma : " Come lets go "

Me : " I will see her later. I am trying to process everything. "

Noma : " Ok. Let me go "

She walked away. I am just scared. Scared to face Landiswa after the monster that i turned into. I took my car keys and my clothes were drenched in blood. I got in and drove off home and just went to take a shower. The blood is still there and i am gonna clean it after the shower.

.

.

.

\* AMANDA \*

.

.  
.  
The state that i saw my friend in was no state anyone shouldn't be in that state. Yes she was in a normal ward but my eyes couldn't look at her. I walked closer to her as tears streamed down my cheeks and i touched her hands and they felt cold.

Me : " Laaah "

I bursted into a loud cry and i got closer to her face to hug her gently.

Me : " Landiswa don't leave me please. Please Landiswa. "

I felt someone hold me from behind and it was Mandla. He hugged me.

Mandla : " she is gonna be ok "

Me : " Look at her. Her face is swollen. Her neck is green. Her cheek is purple. That husband did something to her i know it !! How could he !"

I cried and Noma walked in.

Noma : " oh my god Landiswa "

Me : " don't even think of coming in. Get out !"

Mandla : " Amanda !"

He scolded

Noma : " What ? "

Me : " Get out. Your brother did this to my friend i know it !"

I was screaming.

Noma : " Muzi wouldn't hurt a fly "

Me : " but i do "

i took the chair and went towards her but Mandla stood in between us.

Mandla : " baby calm down "

Me : " look at her Mandla "

Noma was crying.

Me : " she is in pain "

Mandla : " I know. Put the chair down "

I put it down slowly and he came and hugged me and i cried on his chest.

Me : " it pains me to see her like that "

I let the tears flow.

.

.

.

\*THEMBEKA \*

.

.

.

Since yesterday Nokzola decided to stay with me. It was scary now to an extent that Mkhokheli comes every where and much more force. I was in the shower taking a shower. That good for nothing daughter of mine didn't come home. Mxm. Anyway as i was about to get out. The steam from the bathroom formed him and i have had to with him tormenting me.

Me : " Yini Mkhokheli yini ? "

He looked at me .

Mkhokheli : " My daughter is suffering "

Me : " so what huh ? What are you gonna do ? "

I felt the air leave my body like i was being squeezed by the neck. My air way finally opened and i dropped to the floor and coughed.

Mkhokheli : " the truth will be revealed "

He disappeared and i ran out of the bathroom calling Nokzola .

Mah : " Eyi Voetsek this is not your house to shout ! "

I was by the stairs.

Nokzola : " What ? "

she saw that i was shaking and she hugged me.

Me : " he almost killed me. "

Nokzola : " lets. Get you dressed come. "

we walked up the staurs and tears ran down my cheeks. Mkhokehli is making me weak. He should haunt his daughter if he wants her not me.

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

I was looking at Gogo while she was praying and everyone else who is here. Even the king and Queen are here and my insides cringe. My eyes land on Muzi who is looking at me and i look away. Everyone had joined hands. My body is in excruciating pain but its better now than the pain i had when i woke up two days ago. Gogo finally said Amen and we all opened our eyes.

Queen : " i am glad you are ok "

I smiled

Me : " yes "

Gogo : " i will come bavk and see you tomorrow "

she kisses my cheek.

King : " we will take you home "

Noma : " bye "

Me : " i havent seen Amanda "

Noma : " she is mad at me for no reason" . i nodded and they started walking out and Muzi remained. I closed my eyes so i can't just see him. At night the way he looked and the way he cahnged to someone foreign . The way i rolled down the stairs and that cracking sound haunted me .

Muzi : " Lum lum "

Me : " I lied to them "

I opened my eyes and looked at him as he looked down. The hospital called the police because they assumed its abuse. They came her and i just told them that i fell but they didnt believe me but they let it go . I tried to sit up but it was hard he tried to help me but i refuses.

Me : " its fine i can do it "

Muzi : " i just wanna help you "

Me : " its fine just....."

He came close and i closed my eyes waiting for anything he could do and i opened the after a while and tears rolled down my eyes. You could se the hurt in his eyes that i was scared o him. I feared him.

Me : " ( crying ) i am sorry. I am sorry that i cheated on you with Nkonzo. I shouldn't have and it was wrong of us. I am sorry"

I wipe my tears was silent.

Muzi : " i am sorry for hitting you and ....and ( he looked down ) i am sorry. I am sorry fot cheating and impregnating. The way i reacted was uncalled for. I am sorry for calling uou hy another woman "

Me : " it gets the better of us. I called Menzi by your name earning me a slap "

there was silence.

Muzi : " when did it start ? Whe it happened ?"

I swallowed

Me : " the day you left for portugal. I swear we didn't plan it. It just happened i am sorry "

Muzi : " i love you and this is messed up "

Me : " yeah . Reason why we should let it go before it spirals out "

He shot his head up

Muzi : " dont say that "

Me : " despite everything Muzi what you did that landed me here. I can't turn back from it. It starts like this and then what ? Me in a coffin next "

Muzi : " Landiswa i wouldn't kill you "

Me : " you just threw me down tge stairs and chocked me. I almost died ."



Muzi : " that doesnt mean it will happen again "

Me : " i cant i am sorry , i am scared of you "

Muzi : " i will be back "

He walked put. I love bim but its har. Yes we cheated but the hitting . Nah fam no. TheDr walked in after Muzi left.

Dr : " i got your results from your test "

Me : " I am good ? "

Dr : " yes. You got one strong baby in there "

Me : " baby ? "

Dr : " you didnt know ? Oh you are 17 weeks pregnant "

After that i zoned off. My ears were burning and felt like they were blocked . My heart was beating fast and i tried to breath. I tried to calculate and things just got worse

.  
. .  
. .

INSERT FOURTY

.  
. .  
. .

\* MUZI \*

.  
. .

I walked out of the ward and just went to my car. I didn't know what to say or how i feel. I love Landiswa and i am not about to loose her to anyone even Nkonzo. We gonna fix this and stay together. I got in and i drove off. I took out my phone and started to call Baba.

Me : " Baba "

Baba : " Muzi ufunani ( Muzi what do you want ? )"

Me : " Where is Nkonzo ?"

Baba : " Still on his mission why ? "

Me : " No reason. When he comes back. Tell him i want to see him "

Baba : " I am not your mail boy mfana "

He hung up. Nx fuck these Mkhize Niggas. I just suddenly imagined Xolile 's face and her calmness. I needed that. Maybe i should go home for a few days again and i will come back alright. Yeah thats a plan .

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

Right after the doctor left i was crying. It can't be. No it can't happen. I touch my stomach and it feels hard. Tears for again to the thought of how lonely i am. How much of a possible chance that my child won't have a father. There is a knock on the door and its Mongezi. I wonder how he heard that i am in the hospital. He has roses in his hand and a teddy bear .

Mongezi : " May i come in ?"

I nodded and he walked in and i saw that Man who i always see standing behind Mongezi. I was staring at him and how much he looked Just like Mongezi. I was snapped out of those thoughts by him bringing me back to life.

Me : " you look just like him ""

Mongezi : " Just like who ?"

He gave me a questioning look.

Me : " The man who always following me "

Mongezi : "Following you ? Who is that. You are not making sense at all "

I snapped out of my thoughts once more.

Me : " Forget i said anything. "

Mongezi : " ok. I am sorry you are here "

Mongezi is such a caring friend.

Me : " Its not your fault "

Mongezi : " once i get my hands on Muzi i will..... "

Me : " its not him. I rolled down the stairs.

Mongezi : " You think i believe that ? "

I kept quiet.

Mongezi : " he did this didn't he ? "

I kept quiet and tears gushed out. He hugged me.

Mongezi : " don't worry i am here now. "

I needed to hear someone say that.

.

.

.

\* MONGEZI \*

I looked at her as she laid peacefully. I breathed in and out. This is getting messed up with each passing time. I have been dreaming of dad these past days and he has been shouting "my daughter " in every dream. I have all my life that i am the only child but since Ndaba presented me with DNA tests he had done behind my back this morning now i see it. Our resemblance and how i am easily drawn to her. The thought that i put my sister in such danger is breaking me. I should be protecting her. She is the only family i am getting along with. My phone rings and i take it out and answer.

Me : " Yeah "

Ndaba : " Palace Mission is on the go "

Me : " No. We are not going for the thrown "

Ndaba : " What do you mean now ? You are backing out ? "

Me : " No i am not. Change of plans. We are going for the twins. Especially Muzi "

Ndaba : " What did he do ? "

Me : " You should see how Landiswa looks "

Ndaba : "( whistle ) Shit thats bad. We will talk later "

Me : " Ok "

I hung up and i looked up as i felt a prescence.

Me : " What are you doing here ? "

Him : " i should be asking you that Question. You can play around everyone but her don't even try me cause i will kill you without hesitation "

Me : " like i am scared of you "

He walked in closer and his aura invaded this ward he got next to landiswa and looked at me before he punched me and i tried to regain from that and he took out his gun and pointed it at me . I took mine out.

Him : " The fuck you did this to her. Boi i am gonna Fuck you up before i make you meet your useless ancestors "

Me : " Kill me then but i am not going down without a Fight. I would never hurt my sister like that "

I saw his gun lowering

Him : " Sister ? "

" Mongezi "

We looked at the side and it was Landiswa waking up. We rushed to her side .

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

The scene that i just saw got my body cringing. I tried to sit up and they both were in front of me in a flash. I didn't know what to say or do but he just engulfed me in a hug and i cried. I cried my eye balls out and felt like the pain wasn't there.

Me : " You are here "

Nkonzo : " Yes "

Me : " You are ok ? "

He chuckled and i hugged him tighter while crying.

Nkonzo : " Shh don't cry. "

Me : " How can i not "

Mongezi : " i will be back later Landi "

Me : " Ok "

We hugged and he walked out.

Nkonzo : " what happened ? "

Me : " i found out he cheated and then i confessed. He threw me down the stairs "

He didn't say anything but the anger was visible.

Nkonzo : " I am sorry. I should have been there "

Me : " its ok. You are here "

He kisses my forehead. The dr walked in wheeling the Sonar scan.

Dr : " Oh good day "

Nkonzo nodded with his hands in his pocket.

Dr : " i am guessing you are the father "

Nkonzo frowned .

Nkonzo : " father ? "

Dr : " ow "

Me : " I am pregnant. I just found out "

He turned to me.

Dr : " i will be right back "

Nkonzo : " Its his right ? "

I couldn't explain his expression.

Me : " No "

I cried and he hugged me.

Me : " I am scared. "

Nkonzo : " i am here now. I am not going to leave. "

I needed to hear that. I am glad he is here

INSERT FOURTY -ONE

.  
. .  
.

I was still stuck in Nkonzo 's embrace. Tears just felt my eyes and i just cried about everything. Not that i am pregnant. Not that i cheated not those but for everything else. Even if i cheated or not Muzi would still have still on me and i am so hurt about that. Wasn't i enough for him. I guess not. Nkonzo slightly pushed me off him and wiped my tears with his one hand. Why do i always find comfort in his arms , Security in him. I look up to him and he just wipes my tears away.

Nkonzo : " Don't cry. I am here now "

That made me smile a little before the shouting started. It was Noma walking in with Amanda and they were fighting.

Amanda : " You are not needed princess fuck off here "

Noma : " I am not scared of you Bitch . I am here to see Landiswa not you "

Amanda chuckled. I know that chuckle and she is about to bring out her psycho side. She threw the bag on the floor.

Me : " Amanda "

She wasn't looking at me.

Noma : " Come at me. "

Nkonzo : " This is a hospital "

Amanda : " i am gonna kill you and your brother. Watch out for me "

She turned and took her bag. She doesn't make empty promises.

Me : " Amanda don't threaten Noma "

Amanda : " nxx hayi. "

Nkonzo : " I will see you later. "

He turned and Hugged Noma then walked out. Noma stood there in silence .

Me : " Come Noma "

Amanda : " i see you want her to join you on that bed "

She was pissed.

Me : " hayi Amanda. She did nothing "

Amanda : " Nothing but share blood with that fucker you call a boyfriend. "

Noma : " Muzi is not a fucker sisi "

Amanda turned to her .

Amanda : " Uyakhuluma ? ( you are talking ? ) "

She gave her a death stare .

Me : " Amanda "

Amanda : " Barbie princess don't test me. I might put you in a coffin just to teach your family a lesson "

Me : " Amanda ! No one hurt me. I fel i told you nje "

Amanda : " you must think i am a fool to believe that Landiswa. "

I kept quiet.

Amanda : " Usalah wena ? (You are still here ?)

Noma : " I will just come back later Landiswa "

Me : " Noma "

Amanda : " Hayi akahambe ( she must go ) "

Noma walked out. Amanda was breathing fire. I looked at her.

Amanda : " Don't try and look at me like that wena please "

Me : " She did nothing "

Amanda : " Nx. "

I give up shame.

Me : " Can i have water ?"

She gave me water. Honestly i missed her. Amanda may come from the burbs but she is ratched as Fuck excuse the language.

.

.

.

\*MONGEZI \*

.

.

I got to my house and parked the car and i got out. I walked inside and found Ndaba sitting with Palesa. She stood up as soon as she saw me. I swear the way Ndaba is always on a gadget its like he created them.

Palesa : " Mongezi "

Seeing her face pissed me off. Landiswa is in that hospital bed because she couldn't keep her big mouth shut.

Me : " Go abort that thing "

I walked towards the stairs as she sniffled a Cry.

Palesa : " I am 5 months pregnant i can't "

Me : " well get rid of it some how. "

I walked up the stairs and got in my room and as soon as my eyes landed on the mirror i saw a



reflection of dad. He has been visiting my dreams at night but never during the day. Hee was dripping of blood from his forehead.

Dad : " The truth , My daughter. The truth "

He vanished and i opened and closed my eyes. Why is he haunting me after 23 years of his death. I didn't know him properly since he died when i was 10 but i still remember him. What truth ? Daughter. I know he is referring to Landiswa. There was a knock on the door disturbing me in my riddled thoughts and Ndaba peeked his head in.

Ndaba : " Are you ok ? You look like you are thinking "

I shake my head

Me : " Uhm yes. I am thinking of how to solve the Qwabe twins once and for all "

Ndaba : " ok , you spoke about the way Landiswa is. How is she ? "

My anger started to brew up. I started to break the mirror and it was silence in the room .

Ndaba : " You will find me at the basement. "

He walked out. I was angry that i should have done proper research on Landiswa. I killed her cousin. My half cousin and that made things worse for her and now she is laying in a hospital bed all because of my doings and selfishness of wanting the thrown that rightfully belongs to me. All for that and she is experiencing the pain i created. She is experiencing tbe baggage. I walk out of my bedroom after some time and head to the basement. I need to blow off some steam and shooting is it.

.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

Menzi : " Back so soon. I think you miss me too much "

I slightly smile.

Me : " don't flatter yourself bro "

He chuckled and i went closer to him and took little Sphe into my strong big arms and sit in front

of him on the office couch. She looked so adorable and like Menzi. For sure once she grows he will be a bit over protective of her. I smiled a bit thinking of when she will be 6 years and start talking like no bodies business and being care free like Ntombi. I felt my eyes burn just thinking of how wonderful she was and still is in my heart. I would never stop loving Ntombi like my own daughter. She gave me life .

Menzi : " Eyi Ndoda. Muntu uyophelelwa umoya ebizana nawe (hey man. A person can lose their breath calling you ) "

Me : " You were saying ? "

Menzi : " what is wrong ? "

Me : " about ? "

Menzi : " I know we didn't have a Placenta but we shared a womb. So talk to me i know you. Kwenzenjani ? ( what is wrong ? ) "

I looked at him quiet. I didn't even know what to say or where to even start.

Me : " Where do i start? "

I sigh.

Menzi : " where ever "

I sighed

Me : " Landiswa and i had an argument and she told me something i never expected. To make the story short she is in the hospital for days now. "

Menzi : " I did hear mom saying they are coming to Pretoria. "

Me : " yeah "

Menzi : " You know you won't feel better if you don't tell me the full story. We may fight and have fought over Landiswa before but i am over her. I love Mbali and my daughter and i wouldn't trade that for anything. "

Me : " Spoken like a true man "

Menzi : " its a working progress "

We laughed.

Me : " yeah i hear you "

Got me thinking alot. He really did sound grown .

.  
. .  
. .

INSERT FOURTY -TWO

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

\*MUZI \*

.  
. .

I held on baby sphe and kept to my thoughts once again before Menzi interrupted me again. I looked at him and I sighed.

Menzi : talk to me.

He said pleading me to spit what is eating me up

Me :I cheated

He keeps quiet like he is encouraging me to say more.

Me : it's messed up

Menzi :we all mess up bro but we learn from that.

Me : Landiswa slept with Nkonzo.

His facial change.

Menzi :like Nkonzo ,Nkonzo ?

Me :yeah Nkonzo Mkhize who else. I was angry (he nodded ) I was angry at her at the both of them but what I did I wasn't supposed to do it.

Menzi : fuck this is messed up

I Know.

Menzi : stay here for the night but tomorrow you are going back.

Me : I can't face her

Menzi :well I don't care. Do you still love her after what happened ?.

Me :(tears were nearing my eyes )she is my life. I love her so much I am willing to forget everything. .

Menzi : then go claim her back. Forgive Nkonzo I know you love him. Forgive them for your own good then decide then. .

I looked at Menzi as he smiled. I wiped my tears

Me :thanks bro. I needed to hear that.

Menzi : I will call Xolile to assist you .

Me : I am in a jam you want me in a pit now .

We laughed.

Menzi : she is beautiful

Me : yeah she is. Can I marry to women your highness ?

Menzi :, ya you may your highness.

We laughed and he stood up and took sleeping Sphe away before he came back and we chilled.

.

.  
.  
\*THEMBEKA \*

.  
.  
.  
I was sitting with Nokzola by the porch. This house is very beautiful and it's nature is very breathtaking really. I need it from all the nightmares and stress I have Ben getting from Mkhokheli haunting me. He is not stoping with tormenting me.

Nokzola : Manje awuho ? When are you gonna stop fucking you daughter's husband ?

Me : mxm. Please don't upset me.

Mom came out. She clapped her hands.

Mom : green. You two have made yourselves at home.

Nokzola : Mom please don't start.

She said rolling her eyes.

Mom : I will pluck those eyes out Nokzola and feed you them.

Me : we are your daughters mah you can't chase us out.

Mom : Themeka who do you think you are? I only have one daughter and that is Landiswa. When I come back I want you out .

She turned a new walked away. I saw Mkhokheli smiling and he rubbed his hands together then disappeared.

Nokzola: we are in shit. !

Me : definatley.

I was scared really.  
.  
.  
.

.  
\*MONGEZI \*  
.  
.  
.

I was moving up and down in the closet to the bedroom throwing stuff into my suitcase and I went to the bathroom and I saw my dad standing by the mirror. I didn't know what to do or what to say or should I what? I don't know. He disappeared me I shook my head and I took my clean towels and walked out and found Ndaba leaning against the door.

Ndaba : siyaphi ? (Where are we going ?).

Me :Khanyisa

I said while packing.

Ndaba : to do what ?

Me : just pack. We are gonna get Landiswa from the hospital

Ndaba : you seem frustrated.

Me : I am.i don't know what to do at this point. Everything is confusing and spiraling out of control.

Ndaba : you've got this.

I nodded and varied on packing.

Ndaba : so what about Muzi and Landiswas relationship.

Me : it had to end . I can just get the thought that the fucker fucked my sister.

Ndaba :they didn't know.

I close my suitcase

Me :now they will know.

I walked out with Ndaba looking at me.  
.  
.

.  
.  
.  
INSERT FOURTY -THREE

.  
.  
.\*LANDISWA\*

.  
.  
I am surrounded by thoughts that I don't even know how they occupied my brain , slot is running there . My grandmother , how disappointed and angry she would be once she learns about my pregnancy . Muzi , how I broke the heart of a guy who loves me wholeheartedly and I love him the same way . He gave me hope in love again when I had lost all of it . My betrayal to him , what I did can not be turned into a blind eye or be forgotten for that matter. I hurt him , the anger in his eyes and hurt showed that I broke him for my foolishness . Nkonzo , my ....my ....my might be father of my child . I am confused at the moment . 17 weeks , it might be Nkonzo 's or Menzi 's child since I slept with them two days in a row . My body shivers and tears run down my eyes and I sob. Mom , the hatred she has on me that is still unknown to me why she hated me for reasons unknown . My father , where ever he is . The need for him and Ntombi , loosing Ntombi

proven that my life spiralled out of control . Back when she was alive , life proven to be simple yet Joyful to it's fruits. I am disturbed from my thoughts when the nurse walks in with a Dr and Mongezi follows in . I sit up slowly , the pains are still there but they are getting better .

Mongezi : "how are you ? "

Me : " better I guess "

He nods.

Dr : " we have been requested that you may be discharged earlier than anticipated "

Me : " due to ?"

Mongezi : " you are endangered "

Me : " I am not "

Mongezi : " then explain how you landed on this bed "

He is firm. I look away .

Dr : " here is your prescription and take it easy in your condition we don't want any wrongs "

Mongezi : " what could go wrong than drinking pills ?"

I looked down , at times Mongezi does intimidate me .

Dr : " she is pregnant and doesn't need any stress. "

I could feel his eyes on me.

Mongezi : "LANDISWA you what !?"

Dr : " you are gonna stress her "

I cried .

My sobs filled the room while Mongezi was fuming for no apparent reason at all , gogo should be the one fuming not him.

Mongezi : " who is the father ?"

I carry on sniffing . The Dr and nurse have left the room .

Mongezi : " who is the father Landiswa ? Is it Muzi ? "

Me : " angazi Mongezi angazi (I don't know Mongezi I don't know !)

Mongezi : "( frowning ) what do you mean you don't know , awazi kanjani iSende ekade Lilah



kuwe ( how don't you know which dick was in you ? )

I cried . Why is he asking me questions already I am in a jam .

Me : " it's Nkonzo 's I think "

I didn't expect what came after that . He slapped me. I held on my cheek. . I let out a sharp cry and looked at him.

Mongezi : " Fuck you are so irresponsible Landiswa ! Usufuna ukubizwa isifebe ?( Do you want to be called a hoe?)"

I shook my head

Mongezi : " i am talking to you ! "

Me : " no "

I said holding my cheek that was burning .

Mongezi : " then what do you call the bullshit you just told me huh!?"

He was roaring. Tears just kept on flowing

Me : " you are my friend , you are supposed to be comforting me "

Mongezi : " I am more than a friend and I won't comfort you with nonsense , I won't baby you when you are wrong . "

He said pointing his finger at me. He clicked his tongue

Mongezi : " go freshen up we are leaving "

He walked out an I just comforted my self.

.

.

.

\*MONGEZI\*

.

.

.

Honestly I am fuming . I never expected Landiswa to act irresponsibly . God she is frustrating

me already while I have to come up with a plan to destroy the Qwabe Twins while I have to deal that Landiswa is my sister and Now Muzi might be the one who impregnated her or his best friend and then again Muzi for hitting her like that and then Landiswa 's hoerish ways. I really can't juggle a lot from this. I get to Ndaba who is in the waiting room and it's just us alone . I go to the sink and I drink some water.

Ndaba : " penny ? "

Me : " she is pregnant "

Ndaba : " we are talking about Landiswa ? "

Me : " ofcause who else Jezzabel ? ! "

I roared and he looked at me.

Ndaba : " that's messed up , she is pregnant with her cousin's child "

Me : " that's not the messed up part. She slept with Muzi and that Nkonzo Guy "

He whistled

Ndaba : " so what now ? "

Me : " I don't know , but what I know with her I have to step in as a big brother now "

He smiled

Ndaba : " I never thought I would see the day You care about someone either than yourself "

Me : " thanks for the compliment "

He chuckled

Me : " let me check on her "

I walked out a bit calmer going to Landiswa's ward . I arrived There and she was crying . If she wasn't pregnant I would have still hit her so she never does this ever again .

Me : " let's go "

Landiswa : " Mongezi I am sorry "

Me : " you hurt Muzi and playing with fire Landiswa "

Landiswa : " I know and I am sorry "

Me : " lets go "

I took her bag and we walked out.

.  
. .  
. .

\*ZANELE \* .

.  
. .  
. .

Today I decided to take a day off just so I can clean the house and my husband can come back to a warm clean home. I was still in the kitchen as it is the afternoon when my phone rang and it was Mom. I took a deep breath before answering her.

Me : " Mah "

Mom : " my baby "

I was a bit concerned caus her voice didn't sound ok

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Mom : " it's Landiswa's father ,just come to my house "

Me : " I will be right there a bit "

I hung up and sent Qhawe a message that I won't be home when he comes back and I walked up the stairs . What does Landiswa's father want ? is he alive ? I thought he died .thoughts roamed my mind.

INSEET FOURTY -FOUR

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

\*ZANELE \*

.

.

.

I arrived at mom's house , I am really worried about the way she sounded and how she may feel at this moment. She has always been there for me and I will always return the favour . I got out of my car and I walked inside shouting for her as I and searching for her.

Me : " Mommy I am here !"

" Stop making noise your mother is not ok "

I look up at the stair case and it's aunty Nokzola .

Me : " what is wrong with her ?"

I run up the stairs past her and get in my mother's room. She is on the bed shivering while looking into space. She looks so awful that I can say and she doesn't look like my usual bubbly mother.

Me : " mama "

I say softly as I sit next to her. She looks at me.

Mom : " Zaza?"

Me : " yeah it's me. "

She hugs me and breaks into tears. It hurts seeing her like this , crying even. She always has it together but now I have to be strong for her for whatever she is going through.

Mom : " Zaza"

She says in a whisper tone and my heart breaks.

.

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

I have heard that prince Muzi is back and I have been assigned to him but have been avoiding his presence alot lately , I don't even know what to say or how to act in his presence. I was at the palace garden trying to learn how to read when I felt a tap on my shoulder and it was Ndumiso the palace servant as well. I stood up in her presence.

Ndumiso : " the Prince is in need of your services "

I swallowed

Me : " what kind?"

I asked worried .

Ndumiso : " I don't know but you better report to him. "

I sighed and nodded before she turned and walked away . I followed shortly and went with my book up the stairs and I go infront of his door and breathed in and out before I knocked. The door opened and why the gods are not with me today . I sighed while he plasters a charming smile on his face.

Muzi : " XOLILE we meet again "

Me : " your highness "

I bowed.

Muzi : " please don't. Come in . "

I wasn't sure about the idea.

Muzi : " I don't bite please "

I sighed and nodded before walking in. He closed the door and I turned to him. I looked down as I could feel his eyes on me.

Muzi : " you are beautiful "

Me : " thank you your highness "

Muzi : " sit on the bed "

Me : " but your....."

Muzi : " but nothing I just need quiet company that's all "

I was reluctant and he could see.

Muzi : " I will sit by the couch if that will make you feel ok "

I breathed out and nodded before we both sat down.

.

.

.

\*MUZI\*

.

.

.

Her eyes that are forever hidden and looking to the floor . The way she gets shy around me it's amusing if I may say. I find myself smiling ever since I came back home and Mom's isn't talking to me for some reason that's why I needed company to think. Xolile seems wise as well and maybe I can pick up answers without her even knowing my problems. We have been sitting here for an hour silent and I am just staring at her. She keeps on fiddling with her fingers while I am looking at her. My phone disturbs me from my thoughts and my refreshing view and I take it out of my pocket and it's Landiswa , my heart skips a beat and Xolile is looking at me but I go back to my phone and I answer it .

Me : " hello " ,

I clear my throat. Feels strange and awkward regarding of everything that happened in a short space like a week.

Landiswa : "( breaking voice ) Muzi "

My heart aches as I know she is about to cry.

Me : " shh hey don't cry "

She bursts into a sharp cry.

Landiswa : " Muzi I am sorry "

My mind jots to thoughts of Landiswa and Nkonzo and my anger surfaces but I calm down a bit.

Me : " we will talk "

She sniffs.

Landiswa : " I never ment for all of this. I am sorry "

Me : " Lum Lum "

Her breathing is a lot calmer though she is silent.

Me : " Lum lum listen I love you ok ? "

She breaks in to another cry and I can't bare it. When she cries it breaks my heart.

Landiswa : " I love you too. We are coming that side , there is something important I have to tell you "

My palms are sweating and my heart is racing.

Me : " what is it ? "

Landiswa : " it's not a phone conversation. We will be there "

She hangs up and I look up to xolile who quickly looks down when we make eye contact

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA\*

.

.

God is punishing me for not staying a virgin till marriage that's for sure . I can't stop the crying and I really don't want anyone next to me especially Gogo and Mongezi . I am lying in bed with Nkonzo trying to calm me down from the crying with sugared water. Mongezi is next to me and I don't want him near me.

Gogo : " besingazi Mntanami ( we didn't know ) "

Me : " didn't know Gogo ? I slept with my cousins for goodness sake . Ever since I came out of mom's womb I have been such a curse "

Nkonzo : " don't say that "

Me : " it's true , mom doesn't love me and I lost Ntombi now this ....."

I bursted into a loud cry

Mongezi : " there is nothing we can do now "

Me : " can you leave I need to think "

Mongezi : " I will be back in two days then we will go to the Khanyisa Kingdom "

I looked at him and he walked out.

Gogo : " I am gonna make something for you to eat then drink your pills "

She walked out and I held on to Nkonzo . My life is messed up . I am not cut out for it .

Nkonzo : " you have to be strong for the baby's sake "

Me : " I am talking apart "

He looked at me and kissed my eyes and I laughed

Nkonzo : " glad I can make you laugh "

Me : " It's just you are such a sucker at comforting someone "

Nkonzo : " I was never taught how to comfort someone , my grandmother was a tough cookie "

Me : " she groomed you well "

Nkonzo : " I am not bad I may say "

There was silence.

Nkonzo : " I am not romantic Landiswa , I am not looking for a relationship with you and I am not what you want to expect from me. I am bad and probably toxic and a curse in people's lives. "

He sighed

Me : " ,you are not a curse "

Nkonzo : " but one thing I know is that I will fail trying to be the best father to my kid "

Me : " I am even confused if it's his or yours "

He looks at me.

Nkonzo : " if it's mine then I still stand on my word. I grew up without my parents so I will try. We have to try be the best for our kid cause our parents failed us "

I looked at him and he wiped my tears .

Nkonzo : " don't cry "

Me : " you are making me emotional "



He chuckled.

Nkonzo : " sleep. I am coming back "

He tucked me in and he went to the balcony and he lit up a cigarette and smoked. He seemed to be deep in thought. Nkonzo is so mysterious in a way you just want to unfold him like he is a place where you are not supposed to enter but you enter because of curiosity. There seems to be a lot hidden in him.

.  
. .  
.

INSERT FOURTY -FIVE

.  
.

\*NKONZO \*

.  
.

I don't know which cigarette I am on now and I need it to calm down from all that is happening . The drama that started when I became intimate with Landiswa . Alot of you hate me at the moment , I don't know if I should hate myself or what . I feel confused at the moment with everything as well but I am trying to be strong for Landiswa . Women are weak at times and I used that against her and now she is a mess. To top everything in this mess is a unborn child that could be mine or Muzi 's . I sigh and take another puff off my cigarette and look out to I don't know what but I am loving the view . I have always loved this house as one of my favorite because it's my escape of thinking . My phone rings and intake it out and sign just before I answer it.

Me : " baba "

Dad : " Khabazela what is going on ? "

I pause a bit thinking of how I will answer this.

Me : " Kuningi ( alot )"

I have never off loaded to my father mainly because he finds out things on his own so what is the use .

Dad : " is it between you and Muzi ?"

Me : " it's a mess "

Dad : " you will be strong "

I sigh . I am not even sure of that .

Dad : " fly to HQ in Durban in two days time . We need to talk about my retirement "

Me : " can't you hold on for two more years ?"

Dad : " No , you need to take over now my time is out. Sokhuluma (we will talk )"

I nod and he hangs up and I sigh then I finish off my cigarette before going inside the bedroom and I look at Landiswa who is sound asleep . Her face is puffy and swollen from all the crying. I perk her lips and I take my keys and I walk out. .

.

.

.

\*MADLAMINI \*

.

.

.

Me : " Sengwayo pick up "

I was pacing up and down in my bedroom before I finally got through to Sengwayo .

Me : " ekugcineni ( at last )...."

Sengwayo : " uMkhokheli akaphumule ngokuthula( Mkhokheli is not resting in peace )"

Me : " who is Mkhokheli ?"

Sengwayo : " the king's older brother ."

Me : " ubaba ka Mongezi?(Mongezi's father ?) "

Sengwayo : " yes "

Me : " ok we are gonna come back to that . We have bigger problems "

Sengwayo : " what is it ? "

Me : " Mongezi and Landiswa are siblings "

Sengwayo : " hayi abaphansi abangibonisanga lokho ( the ancestors didn't reveal that to me. ) "

Me : " ofcause they wouldn't cause we did a blood convenient and now Mkhize and Dlamini ancestors are punishing us for them being intimate "

I said all frustrated .

Sengwayo : " whats done is done we cannot change that "

He started groaning .

Me : " Sengwayo kwenzakalani ( Sengwayo what is going on ?) "

Sengwayo : " Gumede ,Qwabe , Phakathwayo , Mnguni kaYeyeye( chanting clan names while clapping and groaning ) I am listening "

Me : " Yeyi wena uyangizwa kodwa !( Are you hearing me ?!)"

He kept on clapping and groaning and then there was silence.

Me : " Sengwayo Mani I am talking !"

Sengwayo : " The Qwabe ancestors will keep on punishing Landiswa until she finds the truth about her father . "

Me : " I don't have time for riddles. Isn't it she knows her father is royal kanti bafunani ?!"

I was getting angry

Sengwayo : " it wasn't his time . The Dlamini 's have his blood in their hands "

Me : " you mean someone from us killed him ? "

Sengwayo : " yes. That's why izinto zingalungi ( that's why things go bad )"

Me : " I will call you later "

I hang up while pacing up and down. I don't even know this Mkhokheli. I just saw Thembeke dropping Landiswa while she was young and she has been with me ever since. I take my bag. I

need answers. I walk out of my room while banging the door.

.

.

.

\*ZANELE\*

.

.

.

Thepre still hasn't been any change from my mother instead she is getting worse like she is loosing her mind. I called Qhawe and told him about the situation at hand and he understood that my mother needs me. . I called in at work as well and now I am in the kitchen while preparing some food for her. .

Me : " When did she start seeing things ?"

Aunty Nokzola is deep in thoughts while biting her lip. She is shivering as well . If I am not mistaken maybe she is back at taking again .

Me : " Nokzola !"

She snaps out of her thoughts

Nokzola : "Nx why are you shouting ?"

She frowns

Me : " you weren't answering me . When did mom start behaving like this ?"

She stands up .

Nokzola : " I am gonna slap you wena "

Me : " she is my mother ,I have to be concerned "

I hang the table

Nokzola : " ask your sister "

She walks out. What does Landiswa have to do with this. . oh God so help me not kill her cause I will.

.  
.  
.  
#Landiswa the side chick: Falling for him

.  
.  
Comment and share

Insert 46

.  
.  
.  
\*XOLILE\*

.  
.  
We were strolling through the palace garden small walks just silence between us. I have nothing to say to him and neither him. It's just us walking side by side. I have been trying to not be in his presence but he always insist of me being next to him. He seems lost in thoughts.

Me : " your highness "

He turns to me.

Me : " it's getting dark now "

Muzi : " I am sorry. We should walk back "

I nodded and we turned and started walking back.

Muzi : " can you go to the market with me tomorrow?"

Me : " your majesty .... "

Muzi : " please. Your company keeps me sane "

I nod.

Me : " as you wish "

I don't like this at all.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

---

The silence in this dark room was getting to me. I look around and I shout out " Anyone here ?" But no one replied. A man appears and it's the man who always appears either in my dreams in a ghost form. He walks closer and the room becomes brighter and white. He touches my hand.

Him : " my daughter "

He smiles and tears weld in my eyes.

Me : " baba "

He takes my hand and holds it but I jump into a hug with him and cry.

Me : " baba ungishiyelani ( dad why did you leave me ?) "

I let out a sharp sob while he caresses my back.

Him : " I never left you. I was always there "

Me : " I am in misery all my life. I lost everything that was my happy nothing. "

He removed me from his chest and wipes my tears and kisses my forehead.

Him : " it will be ok stand strong. Seek answers and you shall be free . You have a special gift and after all the storms it shall be unlocked for greater good. "

Me : " I want you "

He held my cheeks.

Him : " you are a part of me. What ever happens hold on. The Kingdom needs you. "

Me : " how ? "

Him : " you will see. Just seek answers right now "

He disappears and I open my eyes

---

Gogo : " yoh uyalala , vuka asambe ( you can sleep. Wake up let's go ) "

Me : " where are we going ? "

She drags me out of the bed.

Gogo : " to your mother we need answers. "

Me : " off ? "

Gogo : " stop asking me questions I am not an insurance company selling you a life cover. Let's go "

She take my shoes and I run to the bathroom and I wash my face and brush my teeth. Honestly I can't stay mad at gogo and Mongezi. They didn't know as much as I didn't know but gogo is right I need answers. We rushed out when I was done and called an Uber to take us to my mother's house.

.

.

.

\* ZANELE \*

.

.

.

I was on my way to my mother's room when I heard aunty Nokzola talking to mom softly. I stood by the door way just to eavesdrop.

Nokzola : " Thembeke snap it man ! You are gonna get us in trouble. "

Mom : " Simbulele imina engamdubula ( we killed him. I am the one who shot him. )"

She kept on saying that .

Nokzola : " you are gonna keep quiet. You can't blow our secret over a ghost "

I covered my mouth. Mom killed someone.

Mom : " Mkhokheli ngiyaxolisa ( Mkhokheli I am sorry )"

Nokzola cradled her.

Nokzola : " shh don't talk now. "

I heard someone shouting from down the stairs shouting my mother's name. I quickly rushed down before aunty Nokzola saw me and it was gogo.

Me : " gogo "

She pushed me and walked up the stairs. I looked at Landiswa . She disgusts me because she is so beautiful like she baths in milk and honey.

Me : " Landiswa "

I look at her up and down. At least i made it in life than her.

Landiswa : " stop looking at me Zanele "

Me : " ufunani lah ( what are you doing here ?)"

Landiswa : " I want answers "

She walks past me and I hold her arm.

Me : " uyaphi , you are not going anywhere near my mother. "

She laughs and looks me in the eye.

Landiswa : " reasons why you will never have a child ngoba abaphansi bayaku flathela ( the ancestors are punishing you )"

Me : " stop talking nonsense "

She laughed .

Landiswa : " he is not resting in peace and ba Khumalo are not happy with you "

She Yanks her arm off and runs up the stairs. I sink down and cried. Oh my God. No one



knows that I had two abortions in my marriage just because I still wanted my career to move and not be tied to a child. Marriage was enough. How does she know that ? Did she do some digging on me ? No it can't be . I heard mom scream and I ran up the stairs and Gogo is hitting her. Landiswa is crying.

Nokzola : " mah Myeke ( mah leave her ) "

Gogo : " I brought you both in this earth and I am gonna take you out. "

She is fist fighting mom who helplessly crying

Me : " gogo ! "

Gogo : " Yeyi wena shut up. You both are rotten. You kids are so rotten. You won't say you are Pastor's children "

Nokzola : " what ? "

She stops and mom is badly bruised. I run to her.

Gogo : " let's go Landiswa "

Nokzola : " woah you talked about Pastor and I know for a fact you are not one so Khuluma. "

Gogo : " move out of my way or I will hurt you "

She was livid.

Landiswa : " Gogo "

We looked at her and blood was running down her legs .

Me : " Kwenzakalani ? ( What is going on ) "

Gogo took out her phone while Landiswa cried.

Gogo : " she is loosing blood please come. "

Nokzola : " Yeyi wena Musa ukungcolisa lah ( stop making a mess ! ) "

Landiswa holds her stomach crying.

Landiswa : " kubuhlungu gogo ( it hurts gogo ) "

Gogo : " calm down Landiswa think of the kids "

She Is pregnant ? Wonders never stop.

Nokzola : " ( one clap ) heeh !! Umithi ugal ( the girl is pregnant ) "

Me : " let me drive her to the hospital she is loosing so much "

Nokzola : " drive who ? No one Is driving out of here "

I leave mom and take Landiswa's hand

Me : " let's go "

We walk down the stairs with her screaming and crying till we get to the car and drove off. I know me and my sister don't like each other but I can image how she will feel when she loose her child. I also feel pain when Qhawe talks about kids.

.

.

.

Comment and share

Insert 48

.

.

.

\*ZANELE \*

.

.

.

We have arrived at the hospital and gogo is drenched in blood but doesn't seem to care. I have called Qhawe and told him about the situation and he said he is on his way. Gogo is just praying and a smoking hot guy. Mmmh Jehovah you can take me now , walks in. Mmh those muscles. Those eyes. Irresistible. I find my self biting my bottom lip when he comes our way. I look at him but he has a straight face and he doesn't even look my way .

Gogo : " ( looking up ) Oh usufikile kwakuhle ( you have came. That's great ) "

Guy : " how is she ? I need to see her "

Gogo looks at me.

Me : " I am not leaving if that's what you are thinking about. "

She pounces at me and I duck.

Gogo : " Ngizokufaka impama wena Doti ( I am gonna slap you !)"

The guy says nothing.

Guy : " where are these Drs?"

Gogo : " we should just wait a little longer. "

Guy : " I am very impatient MaDlamini "

He says pacing up and down. He looks like a sex God. The one that pins you and fuck you for punishments type.

Gogo : " Zanele yeka ukujuzana nangu umnyeni wakho ( Zanele stop drooling , here is your husband.)"

I wipe my face and Qhawe rushes to us. He hugs me.

Gogo : " mxm "

Qhawe : " hello everyone "

Guy : "we not in the mood for greetings. "

Gogo fakes a smile

Gogo : " he is in stress. Don't mind him. "

The Dr appears and the guy jumps up and rushes to him. Meeting him half way.

Guy : " how is she ? "

Dr : " Landiswa Dlamini ?"

Guy : " yeah kanti ngithini ?!( Yeah , what am I saying ?!)"

He roars. His voice is so deep. Qhawe is holding my waist.

Gogo : " sorry. He is just stressed. "

Dr : " oh I understand. "

Me : " please get to the information doc "

They look at me.

Dr : " my patient Ms Dlamini has suffered in alot due to previous injuries that are unknown at this moment of what the course were and from them she was lacking blood richment in her blood circulation system . This means there wasn't enough blood flow through her vains..... "

Guy : " just cut to the chase "

He sighs and looks at us.

Dr : " unfortunately she lost the pregnancy "

The guy just walked out.

Gogo : " uhm thank you for the news. "

Dr : " that's not all . She needs blood transfusion."

Qhawe : " then why are we waiting Dr ?"

Dr : " was just informing you. The blood supply hasn't arrived as yet and we have tested her and she is a blood type A "

Gogo : " you can test me "

Qhawe : " and me "

Me: " haibo "

He ignores me.

Dr: " wonderful. Follow me "

They walk off and I sit-down on the bench for some time till they come back.

Gogo : " Umntanami Nkosi yam. Uphi uNkonzo ?( Oh my poor child Lord. Where is Nkonzo ?)

Me : " I don't know "

We sit-in silence.

.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

.

I look at my second cigarette in just 5 minutes. The breeze blowing my smoke in a different direction than anticipated. My left hand buried deep in my pants pockets while my right hand occupies the cigarette. At times I miss talking to Muzi about problems. Mainly because he always cried out his problems to me and I was there to be his shoulder all the time and now. Its my turn And i have no one to face or need a shoulder from. I finish up smoking and stomp on my stud . I am craving for a bottle of whiskey to accompany my thoughts. I walk back inside and find the Dr still talking. I was almost a father. I can't help but feel like this is all my fault.

Dr : " I got the test results back and both of you are not a match. "

MaDlams : " How come I am her blood ? "

Dr : " that doesn't necessarily mean you share a blood type mam. "

She sinks onto the seat.

Me : " I want to see her. "

They look at me.

MaDlams : " she needs a blood transfusion "

I walk off and stand still while turning.

Me : " are you coming Dr or what ? "

Dr : " huh ? "

Me : " come test me "

I walk off and he follows.

.

.

.

\* MUZI \*

.

.

Home is really refreshing and I will keep on saying that. I can't get over the call with me and Landiswa . It is making me be at unease like something is wrong. I am looking outside over the balcony. Mom and Dad decided to take themselves to Cape Town and just enjoy. I know Menzi

is with his family and Noma is locked up in her room since the day she came back from Pretoria. I have tried talking to her but she wouldn't budge. I could feel a presence behind me and I smile before I turn and look at her as her eyes are fixed on the floor.

Me : " you are ready I presume?"

She nods.

Xolile : " yes your highness "

Me : " let's go "

We walk out and she seems to be keeping her distance. I open the door for her and she looks around while the guards keep glancing and I don't really care.

Me : " get in "

She hops in and I go to my side and the guards drive off first before I follow. She is looking down

Me : " you don't have to be shy with me "

Xolile : " I just respect you "

Me : " you treat me like I am 40 , tell me how old are you ?"

Xolile : " 24 years. "

I look over to her and smile.

Me : " you are beautiful "

She shy smiles

Xolile : " thank you "

Me : " we are getting somewhere "

She looks up at me and I smirk. I drive to the river and I park

Xolile : " I thought we were heading to the market "

Me : " I changed my mind "

Xolile : " but ....."

Me : " but nothing come. "

She gets out with my help and we walk together. I lock my hand tightly into hers so she wouldn't

escape.

Xolile : " your highness I don't think this is appropriate "

Me : " Xolile relax. I respect you and I won't do anything that you are not comfortable with "

She nods. We sit by the rock. The sounds of the water falls refreshing.

Xolile : " I have heard of myths about the water guardian. The mermaid in your English language. "

I chuckled.

Xolile : " you seem bothered "

I turn to her

Me : " by ? "

She shrugs. I sigh.

Me : " inner thought I would have so many questions marks in my life. "

Xolile : " talking helps. "

She is now facing me and her clear marble eyes staring deep into my soul.

Me : " I am a monster "

Xolile : " we all certainly have mishapps in moments of our lives. "

Me : " would you say it's a mishap that I threw my girlfriend down the stairs just because of anger. "

She is silent.

Me : " stop being silence. It's not sitting well with me "

Xolile : " why ? "

Me : " huh ? "

Xolile : " why do you have anger that resorted to that "

Me : " ( light chuckle ) you will look at me different "

She held my hands.

Xolile : " you don't look at me any different and it's not my place to put a sticker about who you are on your mistakes "

I kiss her hands and she blushed.

Me : " she slept with my best friend. A brother to me. I trusted them both especially..... especially Nkonzo. He wasn't supposed to do me like that "

She is silent once again.

Xolile : " I hear your betrayal what they did is wrong. They shouldn't have done that but what I can say is that don't let their foolish mistakes hide the wonderful person you are. I can see you miss your bestfriend"

Me : " yeah but what we had won't be repaired. "

Xolile : " that's what you think. Have you tried sitting down and talking to him ?ask him why he betrayed you ?"

Me : " I am a man Xolile. No matter how much I am feeling but I won't let what Nkonzo did to me go unpunished so as Landiswa they won't see me coming. "

Xolile : "Muzi don't say that "

She is on her knees in front of me holding my hands. I looking her eyes and we are both stuck in a staring moment. I put my hand on her cheek and bring her closer before kissing her. She has frozen and I proceed devouring her lips till she captures mine in response. The kiss is slow yet still building fire to erupt into something meaning full and deep. Something foreign to my mind and body and emotions. My body tingles more that the usual of when I touch Landiswa. She breaks it off and a shock plasters on her face.

Xolile : " I am sorry "

She runs off. I stand up.

Me : " Xolile ! "

I shout after her and already she is far. Damnit Muzi you shouldn't have done that. I call one of the guards.

Gaurd : " yes your Majesty "

Me : " follow her and make sure she is safe. "

He bows

Guard: " yes your highness. , "

He walks off.

.



.  
.  
\* LANDISWA \*  
.  
.

Beeping sounds keep on playing in my mind. The smell of disinfectant is strong on my nose . I try to open my eyes but it has proven difficult. I try for a few times and suddleny my eyes open being sharply attacked by the light Ray's from the light in the room. I look around and it seems like I am in the hospital. I remember the blood soaking my legs as I was in panick. I touch my stomach and it's flat and tears weld up in my eyes. I am sick of crying and feeling hurt. I am sick of it. Nkonzo walks in with coffee in his hand. He looks so awful. He stops his tracks and looks at me for a while and I see his eyes are red. I don't know if he was crying or what. He comes by my side and puts the coffee down .

Nkonzo : " come here "

I throw myself at him and he just holds me. No words intended and it is silent in here. I let the heart ache sink and gets numb . I look up to him after a while.

Me : " I lost it didn't I ? "

He sigh and I know that I lost the pregnancy. I miscarried.

Me : " i am sorry "

He is silent but just pulls me to him and tears arrive at my eyes and run down my cheeks. He kisses my forehead saying nothing at all .

Me : " I shouldn't have it get to me , I am sorry "

Nkonzo : " you need to rest "

Me : " ,Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " I won't leave "

I nod and he perks my lips.

Nkonzo : " I love you ok ? "

I nod and he makes me rest so comfortably and shortly I close my eyes.

---

Thembeke : " you must think that you are crazy. You fuck me and now you want to leave me for your baby mama "

She pointed a gun at him.

Mkhokheli : " I will take care of our daughter but us isn't working. I love you yes but you are toxic Thembeke. How many times have you cheated on me with Thami "

He says calmly. She is in range while crocking the gun.

Thembeke : " I hate you Mkhokheli "

Mkhokheli : " , don't say that. Put the gun down. , "

She lowers it and he walks forward to her and stands in front of her.

Mkhokheli : " I will come for Landiswa. Take care "

He walked towards the door.

Thembeke : " you won't use me and get away with it "

She aimed and shot the back of his head and he dropped down and blood filled the floor. She started shaking going down.

Thembeke : " shit what have I done ? "

She looks at his now dead body.

Thembeke : " Mkhokheli "

Silence filled the room. She stood up and went to the kitchen and came back opening a bottle of champagne.

Thembeke : " yah neh wafa Nja ( spit on him ) you thought you can make Thembeke Dalmini your playground huh. "

She took a sip and gunned in for the Whisky straight from it's container.

Thembeke : " and this rubbish you left in me. This !! "

She was in tears while hitting her pregnant stomach that was now visible and she was almost due. She shot his back.

Thembeke : " Go to hell !!! "

She screamed and cried while carrying on her alcohol party. She went to take her phone and dialed Nokzola.

Nokzola : " yini ? "

Thembeke : " Stop hiding I just killed him "

Nokzola : " ini ? ( What ? )!"

Thembeke : " eyi just come here with the guy so we can dispose his body "

Nokzola : " nc nc Thembeke "

Thembeke : " stop lecturing me. You know if I go down for this you too"

Nokzola : " I am coming. And don't you know what's condom is. "

Thembeke : "voetsek and this rubbish doesn't wanna die "

Nokzola : " I am coming. Hold on. "

She hangs up and looks at the dead Mkhokheli.

Thembeke : " ,no one messes with me. "

She drags his body and sits on it while laughing and drinking some more.

---

23 years ago.

That's the vision of how my mother killed my father. That's how I was cursed and how i became broken when I heard her say. "Simbulele " ,how could she do that ? How does she sleep at night ? Does every evil deed make her happy. I wonder . That's how I lost my chance to be a better me .better mother than her. Honestly I feel like dying . I open my eyes and there is a note I wipe my tears and it's Nkonzo telling me he would be back .I feel too much pain made too many stupid mistakes in my life and I don't want anymore. I pull the drip off me and I feel dizzy . I balance on the bed before getting off and walking slowly while keeping my balance to the bathroom. I got there and I looked at the mirror this is not me. I look thin and pale and frail like I aged. I let tears do their work and I take the towel and put in bath water. The blood is dripping on the floor heavily. Maybe because of how I pulled the IV off my skin. I feel weak but at this moment I don't care . I strip and get in and sink my self while looking at the fading ceiling.

Me : " It's too much "

Those words come out softly before I pass out while sinking in this warm water.

.

.

.  
Comment and share .

Insert 49

.  
.  
.  
\*PALESA \*

.  
.  
.  
I Stuff my face with a sandwich dipped in the ice cream tub that is between my legs. Tears roll down my eyes as I am feeling and looking fat while the Kardashians look so beautiful. A kick comes in and I hold my stomach and put my sandwich away. My phone rings and I take it while rolling my eyes and clicking my tongue.

Me : " what Mongezi !?"

I hiss at him.

Mongezi : " don't talk to me like I am your friend "

Me : " ,ufunani ( what do you want ?) "

Monegezi : " pack your stuff I am coming there "

Me : " to do what ? Kill me ? "

Mongezi : " if I wanted to I would have done that a long time ago. "

Me : " mxm "

Monegezi : " I am coming "

He hangs up and I hiss.

Me : " fuck you Mongezi you Cunt !"

I stand up and clear the lounge and my phone rings again. I take it .

Me : " What Mongezi what !?"

" Haibo usukhuluma nami kanjalo ? ( You talk to me like that now ?) "

Me: " oh mah ninjani ?( Oh mom how are you ?) "

Mom : " I am not ok , we don't have food "

I sigh.

Me : " I am sorry. I will bring the allowance you sent back "

Mom : " nonsense that's for you to survive in varsity my child. If you get the education. I am proud of you that you are studying and away from boys. "

Tears roll down my cheeks. You know that moment of guilt the moment when you lie to your parents and suddenly they feel proud of you over something that's not there. Yep that's how I feel. I feel like my heart was ripped apart.

Me : " you don't have to say that"

Mom : " ofcause I have to. I am proud of you. Soon you will come down to the village in your dream car working as a Dr my child. Then all the men in the world you will have them as you are beautiful PALESA. My flower . "

Me : "(softly ) Mama I have to go. Work is waiting for me. "

Mom : " ok I love you "

Me : " I love you too. "

I hang up and hold my phone to my chest and rub my tummy. I hate this. Hate lying to my mother. Truth is I couldn't carry on studying because there were NSFAS problems and some students had to be dropped. I was one of those students and I was in my 3rd year. I was studying Radiology. I couldn't carry on and going home wasn't an option so being a stripper that's where I landed just so I could survive. I mean this is Gauteng. Now here I am going to be a mother at the age of 20. My life is messed up. The door opens and he walks in wearing jeans with a white golf shirt and sneakers. His beard is nicely trimmed.

Mongezi : " why are you standing here didn't I inform you pack ?"

He says with a frown. I am looking at his lips as they move but I hear nothing. He snaps his fingers in front of me and I snap out of whatever place I Am in.

Me : " I will go pack"

Mongezi : " hurry up "

I nod . I walk to my bedroom. I wonder where is Ndaba this time cause he is always with him.

.  
. .  
. .

\*AMANDA \*

.  
. .  
. .

Ayi my friend never finds peace yoh. Not so long ago we were here just to see her after that dickhead beat her for the what I don't know and now I hear she is in the hospital again . I have just parked my car and I walk to reception and I saw Gogo walking by. I run to her.

Me : " MaDlams "

She turns. I hug her. She looks horrible with clothes that have blood that has dried up and turned brownish.

Me : " kwenzakaleni ? Uphi uLandiswa ?( Where is Landiswa ?) "

Gogo : " she is here. "

Me : " what happened this time ? "

Gogo : " let's sit down "

Me : " we can't sit down. I need to see her and get the truth out of her and kill who ever landed her here this time "

Gogo : " Amanda she lost the baby "

Me : " baby what baby? "

I was confused.

Gogo : " she was pregnant. "

I sank onto the bench that is by the passage.

Me : " ( teary ) we lost our baby "

She sat next to me and I just cried while she hushed me.

Gogo : " shh she will be ok. She has us. "

Me : " she didn't tell me. I am such a bad friend sister even.i should have been there for her. "

Gogo : " you are always there Nana don't beat yourself up. Let's give her a bit of space "

The tears wouldn't stop coming down. I just cried my lungs out.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

.

Ntsika : " eish hade mfwethu( sorry my man )"

Me : " yeah "

Ntsika is my half brother. Little brother.

Ntsika : " manje how is she feeling ?"

Me : " in pain. "

Ntsika : " and you can't comfort to save your life "

he laughed and I joined in

Me : " nxx Tsek"

Ntsika : " nawe ( you too ) you know we....."

My heart wasn't at ease like I was having a heart attack. I groaned.

Ntsika : " Man don't groan kwenzakalani ? ( What is going on ?)"

Me : " ( in pain ) something is wrong "

Ntsika : " Nkonzo .."

I dropped my phone and went down and a nurse rushed to me.

Nurse : " sir are you ok ? "

Me : " I ....."

The pain faded away like nothing happened. The necklace I was given by MaDlamini lights up and it's not white but red this time. Something is wrong.

Me : " I am fine. I need to leave. "

I stood up and took my phone and ran to Landiswa's room. She wasn't in her bed. I walked around. Where could she be cause she is weak. I don't know why but my eyes landed on the floor and I saw blood droplets making a trail. I followed it to the bathroom. I got in and the hospital gown was on the floor. I got to the bath tub and she is sinking in there with her eyes closed.

Me : " Shit Landiswa !"

I pull her out of the water and she is still .

Me : " Landiswa you better wake up "

I take the towel and wrap her in it and walk out of the bathroom and go and Lay her on the bed and I run out and meet a Dr on the passage.

Me : " I need you to check on Landiswa I found her in the tub"

Dr : " but sir I have to be in the operation room in 10 minuets."

Me : " does it look like I fucken care to you !!"

" Nkongo what is the noise for ?"

It's MaDlamini and Landiswa's friend. i don't have time for them really . I drag the Dr into the ward and he checks on Landiswa. His expression isn't giving away. He rushed out and comes back with nurses and start to connect machines to her.

Me : " is she ok ? "

Dr : " let's do a CPR "

Honestly I am irritated at this moment. He does a CPR and I am not happy that he is kissing Landiswa but what choice do I have. ?

Nurse: " her heart beat is dropping. "

She says looking at the Dr

Dr : " please step out "



Me : " I am not going anywhere now Make sure she is ok "

The beeping sounds are loud enough to here. They keep on being busy and doing what they are doing. Then there is silence and a loud machine sound .

Me : " why why did you stop do something !!"

I can feel my heart clenching.

Dr : " I am sorry "

He looks down.

Me : " What are you sorry about , don't be sorry and wake her up!!!"

The nurse puts a sheet over her an I could feel my eyes burning

Dr : " you can call the mortuary "

My body felt numb.

"No Landiswa !!"

That was Amanda. She was crying her lungs out. A lump was in my throat and couldn't seem to go away. I couldn't get rid of it instead I let it be and tears just left my eyes. I walked closer to where she is covered and I pull the sheet away. Amanda's cries are heard. She looks peaceful like she has no troubles at all. Like she just didn't die or was declared dead just a minute ago. She looked like the the broken woman I fell for yet peaceful. I perk her lips as they are cold and I hug her and let the tears gush out and there is silence . I hold onto her and realise that she is no more. No more Landiswa ,nothing . I lost alot.

Me : " Fuck Landiswa you are selfish "

I feel a hand on my back.

MaDlams : " it will be ok ndodana "

I didn't listen to her but held onto Landiswa as the tears dried in my eye.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

Comment and share.

Insert 50

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

I was standing by the crystal clear waterfall making beautiful sounds. Green plants and beautiful flowers. I was in a leopard Skin not what I expected. Am I not supposed to be in a white dress or something , seeing the gates of heaven. I am going to heaven right. Yeah I won't because I have done alot of bad things . I keep on walking around till i reach the clear water and I crouch and touch it and run my fingers and the water feels warm than anticipated. You can clearly see the fish that are swimming underneath. It's like a mini aquarium. I hear foot steps from behind me and I stand up and turn and there are about 5 white Panthers and some old men with one woman. I know this woman from somewhere. The Panthers change and they are old men and my father. I run to him

Me : " baba "

He hugs me.

Me : " look finally I am gonna be with you in peace. "

He breaks the hug.

Dad : " I am not at peace Landiswa "

Me : " why ? "

Woman : " What are you doing here Makoti ? "

Makoti ? I look at her

Me : " I am here for my peace. "

" Laaah "

I look to where the little voice is coming from and these people move aside and Ntombi appears. Tears stream down my eyes as I go to her and she smiles with her dimples that forever made my day .

Me : " Ntombi "

I say hugging her and she hugs me back.

Me : " I miss you Nana. Everyday "

I say crying.

Ntombi : " Me too Laah but I am always with you "

Me : " eversince I lost you things changed "

Ntombi : " look at me Laah "

I look at her.

Ntombi : " you remember you promised not to cry ? "

I nodded

Ntombi : " don't cry Anymore. Do it for me. "

I smile and snuggle her to me.

Woman : " he needs you more than ever. "

I look at her.

Man : " MaDlamini they still need you "

Me : " for what baba ? "

Dad : " for what is about to come. The Kingdom needs you , learn how to use your gift and from then on it will be ok. "

Me : " i wronged my ancestors. The Qwabe ancestors won't want anything from me "

Woman : " don't worry. Just focus on getting back "

I look at Ntombi . She smiles and I smile as well. She puts her hand on my stomach and I look at it and cry.

Ntombi : " All my tomorrows , they all for you "

All of my always

For all my whole life through may

(Both ) cause you're the one I want

I want to give tomorrow to

You'll always have

All my tomorrows , they're all for you "

I smiled and hugged her again.

Me : " I love you "

Ntombi : " I love you too Lah "

Dad : " go back Landiswa it's not your time "

I look at him. The woman and to me. She looks so familiar. She crouched in front of me.

Woman : " I know that sometimes my Son is something else but please hold on to him. He needs you more than you think. You may have not see it but he does. Now since y'all are joined through blood then nothing can separate you "

Me : " ,through blood ? "

She smiled and stood up and they all walked backwards or is it like me walking backwards cause now we were far apart.

Woman : " tell my Nkonzo that I love him "

She smiles waving. That is Nkonzo's mother. ? She does look a bit like Him. It's black ,no water no green nature. I stand and look around and I see the light. I am not ready to go back to reality. I loved it here I was in peace. It's like something pushed me towards it .

Me : " Lord give me strength. "

My hand just went to my stomach where Ntombi touched and I just smiled before my eyes shut.

---

I feel suffocated and my chest seems to be burning. I can hear someone crying my name out and I can't even move my body. Am I paralyze or something ? I open my eyes and I smell and it's Nkonzo who is holding me. My eyes are burning but I hold him back .

Me : " Nkonzo "

He is not moving or anything. I look at him and we are laid in the bed while I see Amanda outside screaming and crying. I move him again.

Me : " Nkonzo "

He rises his head a bit and looks at me before closing and opening his eyes in shock and I giggled before I attacked him with a hug and he caught me .

Nkonzo : " is this real ? Am I dreaming ? "

Me : " I am here "

He then looked at me all serious and I swallowed my saliva and coughed.

Nkonzo : " let me call the Dr "

He walked out. I laid there and someone jumped on me and slapped me.

Me : " ouch "

Amanda : " why do you want to kill yourself. Ufuna ukungishiya nobani !?(who do you wanna leave me with ?)

Her eyes were puffy and red. Gogo held her.

Gogo : " Amanda ,she is not ok. Let's wait for the Dr "

Amanda : " isn't it you wanted to kill yourself. Then i will help you and make sure you don't wake up this time. "

She wanted to attack me but gogo held her and she broke down and I cried as well.

Amanda : " do you know the pain Landiswa the thought and everything was "

She rushed out and the Dr walked in. I just closed my eyes. I hurt her.

.

.

Well after the Drs checked on me and drained some water that could be drained but the chest pains are there. The Dr said I could suffer from Pnemonia after this. I look at the side and he is standing there looking outside the window. I just got off my sleep. He hasn't said anything after I woke up from the dead. I sit up and I look at him. He has hands in his pockets .

Nkonzo : " we lost her. We lost our child "

I looked down. The tears weren't coming out surprisingly.

Nkonzo : " Yes she was in you but she was ours "

He is convinced it was a girl.

Me : " I know "

Nkonzo : " no you know nothing Landiswa. Nothing. I was hurt just as you were but I tried to be strong for you. When they declared you dead I don't know how I felt cause it was too much and now I am just numb "

Me : " Nkonzo I am sorry. Its just that everything is too much "

Nkonzo : " too much ? What is too much Landiswa. People go through the toughest shit everyday but do they give up ? "

Me : " some do ? "

Nkonzo : " you are not some. You are Landiswa for a reason. "

Me : " ( Teary ) What reason is that Huh Nkonzo , that my mother hates me , she killed my father before I was born ! Huh !? That I slept with my boyfriend's bestfriend ?! That's I was strangled and thrown down the stairs for that !?.... "

He turned and he didn't look good. He clenched his jaws looking at me .

Me : " I lost Ntombi , that it turns out I am royalty and a Qwabe for fucks sakes I dated and slept with my cousins that I never knew we were family !! "

I was shouting while crying. I was angry at life and myself. He held me and I cried.

Me : " it's too much Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " Shift ",

I shifted and he got on the bed and pulled me to lay on top of him.

Nkonzo : " if I decided that nah my life is too much I would have killed myself long time ago . "

I look at him and he wipes my tears and perks my forehead

Nkonzo : " my mother had an affair with a Married man. I was produced . He left her when things were looking up in his marriage. My mother was devistated from that but she didn't know she was pregnant. I was born and she died. My grandmother took me and raised me. She was a shebeen Queen at the Kasi we lived in. Fights would break out and shootings. (He chulcked) I don't know how many times I have been shot from the age of 8 till now ( I gasped ) my grandmother was tough and she taught me how to be tough . It was like I was living with a man. I was molested at the age of 10 by my grandmother's boyfriend "

Me : " why didn't you tell her ? "

He chuckled

Nkonzo : " that would have been a death wish. He was a drug Lord. He made me sell drugs at school to other school kids. All the cash I made was given to him. Time went by and I was in a bad crowd. In highschool we were known as the Skhothane group, we were feared as well . Any of your needs we served them. Drugs the most . I was the leader of it and then the start of Cocaine use was when I was 16 . I couldn't bare how dirty I felt that another man does me like a girl . His men knew because they would hold me down at times as he would have his way with me . The anger at my grandmother started there. I resented her . I did date girls at school but only targeted virgins and took that away from them. I wanted someone to feel the same way as I was feeling. Small and used. Less of a man. I don't know how many times I failed grade 10 and even dropped out along the way and became a druggie that went on errands for his master. I couldn't cope. My grandmother was strict and she found out I wasn't going to school anymore. She beat me to a pulp and told me to go back even if I am on drugs but in the end she wants that degree. I went back and started again. She would monitor school but that's all. I wasn't coping. I really wasn't. I passed grade 10 went to the next and the next. It was easy for me cause I was smart and I was drilled in books. The first person I killed was my friend Khumo . ( I cringed) he stole from bra Sale my grandmother's boyfriend and he said I should pull the trigger. I was scared I mean he was my good friend. But it was either him or me. It started getting worse then until my grandmother and that man died in a car accident. I had no one left cause she was all I knew but I carried on with what I got. I got to Varsity at the age of 20 and I was still selling drugs just to get that degree my grandmother always preached and that's when I met Muzi .( He smiled) he was wild and you wouldn't say he was from royalty so as Menzi.he wanted in on the drug business and we got in and it grew because people had problems to escape. I met my father years later and found out I have a little brother as well which is Ntsika. "

He was silent

Me : " I am sorry "

Nkonzo : " it's ok. It's the past , what I am saying is that it will get tougher and tougher in life that you don't see life but don't give up. If I did I would have never met you "

He looks at me and I blush

Me : " stop it "

He chuckled and brought me closer to him.

Nkonzo : " let me carry your burdens now , offload on me "

Me : " you as well "

He nodded and held my cheeks.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

I smiled. And he kissed me and I returned it then I laid on his chest listening to his heart beat. It was soothing and I just thought. I have to be strong for me now. People depend on me as much i depend on them.

.  
. .  
.

#Landiswa the side chick :falling for him

Comment and share

Insert 51

.  
. .  
.

I take a small glance at him as he is biting his bottom lip with a frown on his face while consecrating on the road ahead. I lean on the window and look out while looking at this beautiful place. I never thought I will soon be back here. It brings memories I want to bury.

Amanda : " Landiswa Kunini ubizwa ( Landiswa how many times have I called you ? ) "

I turn to the back and look at her.

Me : " sorry you were saying ? "

Gogo : " Eat , you haven't touched your food. It's gonna be cold "

Me : " I am full now gogo "

She nods. I put the burger away.

Gogo : " Mfana wam when are we arriving "



Nkonzo glances at me then looks at gogo through the review mirror

Nkonzo : " we are 5 Minutes away now MaDlamini "

Gogo : " ok "

There is silence. We finally arrive at the palace. My heart is beating. Nkonzo parks the car behind another one and Mongezi steps out with Ndaba. I get out and rush to him and jump in a hug and he catches me laughing.

Mongezi : " I see I was missed. "

Me : " you have no idea "

Mongezi : " I heard and I am sorry I wasn't there. Well you know "

Me : " it's ok "

He looked at Nkonzo .

Monegezi : " Landiswa "

Me : " I have been through alot please don't cause a scene "

Mongezi : " your doings will cause one "

I looked at him

Me : " wow "

I was irritated.

Mongezi : " let's go "

I went to Nkonzo. He was looking at Mongezi.

Me : " Nkonzo "

He moved his gaze From Mongezi to me.

Me : " let's go "

The girl who Muzi impregnated got out of the car and we walked inside the Palace. It seems like everyone was having Lunch . They were laughing and it was an enjoyable sight.

Mongezi : " Kumnandi ekhaya neh ( it's nice at home )"

Gogo : " Mongezi "

Queen : " oh Landiswa Mntanami how are you ? Come give me a hug "

The tension in here is thick that you can cut it with knife. I went to her and she hugged me.

Queen : " you look beautiful and glowing "

Me : " thank you "

Mbali : " what are you doing here ? "

Amanda : " asizile ngawe ( we didn't come here for you ) "

Mbali : " but you are my dining room "

Amanda chuckled. Oh my God trouble.

Gogo : " Amanda behave "

She made the " I will slit your throat " sign at Mbali.

I cleared my throat looking at all the men here.

King : " I will wait for Dumisani "

He said looking at Nkonzo and walked off. This man scares me but not like Nkonzo's father. He left horror in me.

Queen : " Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " Ndluvukazi "

Menzi : " what are y'all doing here. ? "

Mongezi : " This is our home. "

Gogo : " I think we should sit down for this "

Queen : " uhm ok ,Xolile please check on Noma and call the King "

She nodded and walked off. I saw Muzi 's eyes wonder with her till she disappeared. We were led to the lounge area and we sat down. Mbali and Amanda giving each other death stares.

Amanda : " My Queen "

Mbali : " yes ? "

Amanda : " hayi wena ( not you ) "

Mbali : " but I am the new Queen of this land "

Amanda : " did I ask ? "

Nkonzo : " Amanda "

His deep authoritative voice echoed through the room . She kept quiet sulking. It was silent. Then Noma came down the stairs rushing

Noma : " Landiswa "

Amanda : " I dare you to touch her "

Everyone : " Amanda "

Amanda : " ayi "

I stood up and hugged Noma .

Me : " you ok ? "

Noma : " I missed you "

Me : " me too "

"Hlalani phansi ( sit down )!"

My spine went cold and Muzi , Menzi and Nkonzo stood up.

Them : " Baba "

Queen : " Dumisani "

Dumi : " Nomalanga "

He sat down looking at us and the King walked in.

Gogo : " we can begin "

This is it . I look at the men who were so very close to my heart and all the good memories just flooded .

.

.

.

\*ZANELE \*

.

.

Dad walked in and I rushed up to him and hugged him.

Dad : " where is she ? "

Me : " upstairs with aunty Nokzola. "

He holds my cheeks and wipes my tears . Last night mom was ontop of the railway on the balcony saying screaming for Mkhokheli. I hate seeing my mother like that. I really hate it. ,lucky aunty Nokzola went to check on her and found her before any damage. I just called dad cause I don't know what to do .

Dad : " shh I am here now baby. It will be ok . Your mom is strong "

Me : " I hate seeing her like that "

Dad : " she will be ok. I will make sure of that "

I felt better. I really need mom to be ok again. Who am I gonna go shopping with when she is not fine. ?

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

.

The kiss. I couldn't get it out of my mind no matter how many times I tried. His scent hitting my nostrils like fresh flavoured air. His touch that sent a thousand tingles all over my body . A loud message he was sending yet I couldn't accept and receive it. My fingers trail to my lips while tracing the steps of where his lips were ,the tenderness and heat I still feel it after days from that kiss. I feel hand on my thigh and I snap out. .

Ndumiso: " wacabanga kangaka yini?( You are thinking too much , what is wrong ? )"

We are in the palace kitchen and I was helping out with the dishes.

Me : " nothing "

She looks at me but I ignore him.

Celiwe : " did you see those beautiful ladies. "

Amandla : " the pregnant one or the other one ? "

Celiwe : " the other one "

Ndumiso : " Landiswa you mean. She was here before for the coronation and the other one remember ? "

Me : " The one that the sceptor went to "

Ndumiso : " yebo. I heard he is prince Muzi 's girlfriend "

Celiwe : " ( one clap ) You he has to marry her yeses. Ndalo speaks highly of her . She says she is the reason why she is schooling in Cape Town now "

Ndalo is her neighbor.

Ndumiso : " even Nathi when he was chosen to go study. I was so happy for him "

I am silent in thoughts. . I kissed him and his girlfriend is here.

Amandla : " are you ok ? "

Me : " ( fake smile ) yeah "

She nodded. The Queen Mother's assistant came in.

Funeka : " Ms Amanda said she wants 3 bottles of wine and ice in the lounge Xolile "

Me : " I am still busy "

Honestly I didn't wanna walk out.

Funeka : " should I inform the Queen about that? "

She says with a raised eye brow.

Me : " no it's fine I will go "

She turned and left

Ndumiso : " just because she is the Queen Mother's assistant she thinks she is Queen of Khanyisa "

They laughed and I wiped my hands and went to the Palace wine cell and got everything and Ndumiso helped me and we walked out. There was silence. I could feel Muzi 's eyes on me but I dated not to look at him instead looked at his girlfriend. She is beautiful and looks sweet but the eye bags you can't miss them.

Lady : " ooouh thank you , sengifile ukoma yoh ( I was dying from thirst ) "

She said opening the wine bottle and gulped from it.

Queen mother : " Thank you "

She smiled as we bowed before walking out.

Ndumiso : " she is wild you such disrespect "

Me : " that's city girls for you "

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

I looked at the direction the girl went and Muzi was looking there too. I don't know why but I kinda feel hurt. I mean his baby mama is here but he is my cousin I shouldn't feel like that right ?

King : " can we start ? "

Amanda : " yes Nkosi Yama Khosi ( yes King of King's ) "

Every one looked at her and she wasn't fazed.

Mongezi : " I want the thrown "

Menzi : " ( laughing ) Dreams do come true neh "

King : " Menzi "

Nkonzo held my hand Muzi clenched his jaws. I looked down .

Baba : " who are you wena intombazane ? "

Pointing at Palesa .

Palesa : " I am Palesa Baba "

Amanda : " ( in disgust ) Muzi 's baby mama "

They all turned to Muzi who was looking down this round.

Baba : " Muzi talk "

I shifted. I whispered to Nkonzo

Me : " your father is scary "

He chuckled.

Queen : " What about Landiswa Muzi ? "

I looked down.

Me :. I think going around the bush just to hide things isn't gonna work. I want to come clean and be open about everything that is going on. "

Everyone's eyes were on me. I stood up

Me : " I would first like to apologise to the Queen and King and also Noma for Amanda's behaviour "

Amanda rolled her eyes.

Me : " honestly from here on wards things between me and Muzi won't work out anymore . Firstly our relationship is beyond repair mainly for my foolishness and his. "

I took a deep breath he was looking at me.

Me : " I am sorry for everything and thank you for the love you have shown me and so as Menzi "

Mongezi : " Landiswa sit down. "

Gogo : " let her talk Mongezi "

he kept quiet. My heart was beating on my throat .

Me : " we are here because we want to clear every bad thing and bad blood between us. "

Amanda : " you are alone "

God this one. She carried on sipping on the wine.

Me : " Menzi I want to say I forgave you for lying and hurting me. I long did it's just that I didn't tell you. ( I fiddled with my fingers ) Muzi I am sorry for betraying you. Us both with Nkonzo "

Nkonzo looked down.

Gogo : " talk don't be scared "

I breathed out.

Me : " I cheated on Muzi , With Nkonzo "

Everyone gasped. It was the Queen ,Noma and Mbali .

Mbali : " I knew she was a bitch !"

Amanda poured Wine on her and she screamed. It was all fast and Amanda was slapping her alot. Mongezi held Manda while Menzi got Mbali .

Mbali : " you Tramp look what you did "

Amanda : " a bitch is your mother and her grave yard Virginia producing you. "

Nkonzo : " Amanda go outside and calm down "

Amanda : " I am not leaving. I am not leaving Landiswa "

Baba : " everyone sit down and shut up "

Everyone settled as his voice roared. Noma looked at me. I looked down.

Baba : " carry on"

I sighed.

Me : " in all of that I fell pregnant but I didn't know who was the father. I am sorry for everything "

Queen : " we can still do a test "

Tears rolled down my eyes.

Me : " I mis Carried "

Queen : " oh my God "

Muzi was silent but you could see the anger on his face.

Me : "I don't blame you for what you did. You were just angry and it's understandable "

Amanda : " understandable for who ?! That this Fucker threw you down the stairs landing you in the hospital huh ? Landiswa ?"

She was boiling .

Me : " Amanda "

Amanda : " you are gonna protect him Landiswa !?"

She was shouting



Muzi : " Amanda that's not what happened so don't talk rubbish "

That was the first time I heard him talk alone.

Amanda : " bullshit and you know it !"

Gogo : " All of you calm down "

A gun shot was released and we screamed.

Me : " oh my God "

.

.

.

Comment and share

Insert 52

.

.

\* LANDISWA\*

Amanda : " it's bullshit and you know it "

Gogo : " all of you calm down. "

A gun shot was released and we screamed .

Me : "oh my God "

Everything was fast and the bullet going to Muzi's direction and Nkonzo attacking him . They both went down.

Amanda: " fuck I missed "

She said holding the gun I don't even know where she got it . I crouched in front of him.

Me : " ,are you ok ? Oh my God call an ambulance . "

Amanda : " I am sorry Nkonzo , it wasn't for you . It was for that dick head friend of yours "

Muzi : " I am gonna fuck you up "

Gogo: " calm down. Nkonzo is injured and Amanda bring the gun here "

Amanda : " I still wanna shoot his balls "

Me : " SHUT UP JUST ALL OF YOU SHUT UP !! "

There was silence and I turned to Nkonzo

Me : " Nkonzo "

A tear drop. Why is there trouble after trouble. He coughed while holding his stomach

Nkonzo : " This is small. I will be ok "

Muzi : " I am sorry boy "

Baba: " the ambulance is on the way "

Me : " ( crying ) I don't wanna loose you like Ntombi . I lost her here "

There was a big silence while I cried and Nkonzo was coughing and he started coughing blood.

" rush him to one of the royal rooms "

We looked up and it was Sengwayo .

Sengwayo : " Boys carry him. "

Nkonzo : " ( grunting ) i am fine "

Gogo : " stop talking "

They carried him and Amanda hugged me.

Me : " I am scared "

Amanda : " I am sorry . I didn't mean to shoot him. Kodwa Naye uNkonzo shouldn't have taken the bullet for that thing "

Me : " Amanda "

Amanda : " ok I am sorry "

Me : " where did you get the gun even ? "

Amanda : " i always had it. It's just that I didn't know who to use it on "

I shook my head.

Mbali : " Yabona Menzi ngihamba nithatha nje ( You see Menzi. You go and sleep With anything ) "

Amanda crocked her gun.

Amanda : " I am gonna blow your brains and go to jail like I am on vacation "

Me : " Amanda "

I took the gun from her. Yoh that thing is heavy . We went the direction they went with Nkonzo.

.

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

.

To say the day is getting worse. I wish I was with Xolile now but she is avoiding me and now Sengwayo is making us drink this bad water. Amanda and Landiswa walk in and Amanda gives me a death stare. I still can't believe Nkonzo took the bullet for me. They have undressed him on top and he is topless.

Gogo : " Landiswa , Menzi ,Muzi and Mongezi take off your shoes . "

We did that. Sengwayo burned the incense.

Landiswa : " shouldn't be going to the hospital ? "

Sengwayo. : " No we will just take the bullet out and make him drink this remedy "

Muzi: " this wouldn't have happened if some people didn't come "

Amanda : " sleep with one eye open wena I am warning you "

She points at me.

Me : " is that a threat ? "

Amanda : " that's a promise that I will shoot you "

Sengwayo : " Akenithule nobabili ( both of you ) "

We kept quiet.

Gogo : " there is alot that need to be done. "

Landiswa : " he is shivering "

Sengwayo : " he will be fine "

The sight of Nkonzo wasn't pleasant. I feel for my brother. I was scared of him dying , all that anger I had towards him just vanished .

Sengwayo : " Qwabe , Gumede ,Phakathwayo . Sibalikhulu boDlamini .( He paused ) Mkhize , Khabazela mavovi gcwabe ,Ngunezi khanye maseswni (clan names ) I am calling upon the Mkhize , Qwabe and Dlamini ancestors to write the wrongs in these childrens life. I know that they wronged but save your son boMkhize. Save your son No Qwabe for greater good of this kingdom. Help your daughter and guide her as you have chosen to be the forseeer of this Kingdom boQwabe. Protect Landiswa BoGumede "

Why are they asking for this things for Landiswa under my surname. ?

Sengwayo : " Landiswa lay next to Nkonzo"

My blood started to boil. He stood up and started pouring some things onto them chanting the Qwabe and Mkhize surname. . She is my girlfriend.

Sengwayo : " Muzi and Menzi along with Landiswa have to do a small ceremony as an apology to the Qwabe ancestors for what they did. "

Queen : " oh "

Sengwayo : " the ancestors are very angry with them. "

Me : " what are they angry at me for ? "

Amanda : " for being a dick remember?"

Me : " I swear I will fuck you up "

Amanda : " try "

Mongezi : " can you both shut up "

Sengwayo : " Landiswa is Mkhokheli's long lost daughter "

Mkhokheli ?

Menzi : " you mean as like baboMdala ?"

King : " My brother ? "

Sengwayo : " yes " "

I felt my soul leave my body . Everything just shut down.

Me : " wait that means Landiswa and I are related ? "

Sengwayo : " yes very much that's why the sceptor chose her " "

I stood up and just walked out with everyone calling me. At this point I don't know what to do or think.

.

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA\*

.

.

He just walked out . I wanted to run after him and check if he is ok but also I am needed here.

Menzi : " I need to check on him " "

He stood up and walked out.

Queen : " oh Jehovah what is going on " "

Mongezi : " baba when you said Landiswa was chosen by the sceptor did you mean she is ment to rule " "

Me : " Mongezi this isn't about the thrown " "

Sengwayo : " No , Menzi is ok where he is and if you go after it your life will change badly " "

Mongezi : " mmmh " ,

Me : " don't think about it " "

Gogo : " I think everyone should leave please so we. Can help Nkonzo " "

Everyone stood up and walked out.

Gogo : "is it strong Sengwayo ?"

Sengwayo : "yes "

Me : " What is strong? "

Gogo : " shh "

They looked shady

Me : " Gogo Khuluma ( talk gogo )"

Gogo : " Landiswa do you want Nkonzo to live ?"

I looked at him and a tear dropped. His eyes were closed

Me : " yes "

Gogo : " then let us be "

They gave me Muti to drink and it was lights out .

.

.

.

.

\*MADLAMINI \*

.

.

.

We have been in the room for two hours now with Sengwayo. He just told me and I am surprised and happy. I look at Nkonzo and Landiswa and they look wonderful together.

Sengwayo : " selisukile ifu elimnyama phezu kuka Landiswa ( the dark cloud over Landiswa is gone. )"

Me : " oh that's good. "

I look at her.

Me : " I always wanted good things for her "

Sengwayo : " And she is destined for those things. "

I touched her cheek then bandaged Nkonzo.

.  
.

A few months passed.

Well things were rocky but trying to build through the awkwardness with Muzi. The cousin news really hit us hard. Well I carried on with school. Palesa gave birth to a beautiful baby boy named Okwentando and the Queen was so happy. Well two months back Muzi and that girl I once saw. Yes the servant started seeing each other . I know this because she lives here now and schools in the same campus as me. She doesn't like me for some reason and it's not like I want her to be my friend. Surprisingly my circle of friends is growing from two to 4 now. Yep Noma and Amanda patched things up and they forgave each other and then there is Palesa. She is such a nice girl once you know her. Mandla and Amanda broke up for reasons unknown. He went back to his baby mama and we comforted the tough Amanda. I have been feeling heavy these months mainly because I stuff my face just to get over things. I still don't want therapy but I am praying now often that counts right? Ok back to now my reality.

I got out of the shower and wrapped myself in a towel .I have no classes today so yimi ibozza. I got out of the bathroom and watched him as he was laying on the bed looking up . Damn this man is dripping sauce . I smiled at myself and think how this mysterious man always surprises me in way I don't understand. I walk towards him holding the towel and get on the bed on top of him before he opens his eyes.

Me : " Hi "

He shows off his smile and a dimple appears. It's rare for him to smile and it always leaves butterflies and bubbles in me. He holds my waist. He pulls me closer and we share a kiss. Bit by bit he is getting hard from this body warming kiss. I break it.

Nkonzo : " ( deep hoarse voice ) hi "

I laugh and roll to the side getting out of the bed and. He sits up. I drop the towel and take my lotion. I start to lotion my body and then he clears his throat .

Nkonzo : " Baby "

I turn to him

Me : " yes Snuggles "

He frowns . He looks so cute. He hates that name and doesn't want any pet name cause he says I will ruin his street cred. He comes towards me.

Nkonzo : "I will punish you . You know I don't like that name "

Me : " But I love snuggling next to you "

I pout through the mirror and he came close to me and kissed my neck.

Nkonzo : " let me lotion you "

I gave him the lotion and he started lotioning me .

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 53

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

He kissed my neck slowly while running the lotion on my back slowly going down to my waist. His warm hands sending tingles down my spine.

Me : "are you done ? "

Nkonzo : " Patience baby "

He kissed my neck softly and I slightly moaned and his hands went to my breasts and he squeezed there . Caressing them slowly.

Me : " aah snuggles it hurts "

He looks at me through the mirror.



Nkonzo:" but I didn't touch them that much "

Me : " I know but it hurts "

He looks at me and goes to the closet and I wear my underwear and he comes back with tracksuits.

Nkonzo : " get dressed we are going to the Dr "

Me : " for ? "

Nkonzo : " I just wanna be sure that you are fine. "

Me : " but I am fine. "

Nkonzo : " let's not argue "

I know I will loose. He always wins.

Me : " ok "

He went to put on a t-shirt and hoodie and I wore my tracksuit and sneakers and tied my braids and he took my bag and our phones and we walked out. We walked down the stairs and Gogo was having tea with the new helper maZulu. They get along like a house on fire.

Gogo : " Mfana wam. "

Nkonzo : " sanibonani ( hello )

Gogo : " where are you going ? "

Me : " we are coming back gogo "

Gogo : " ok "

We said our byes while Nkonzo took the car keys and he opened the door for me and I got in and he gave me my bag and I thanked him and he went to his side and got in and drove off. My phone rang while on our way.

Me : "Noms"

Noma : " Palesa's apartment 15:00"

Me : " occasion? "

Noma : " code red "

Me : " yoh ok , don't say that to Amanda you know she will bring every weapon she has "

She laughs.

Noma : " ok chio "

I hang up.

Me : " what do you think might be wrong with me ? "

Nkonzo looks at me and I place my hand on his thigh

Nkonzo : " it's just an assumption but I think Cancer but I am not a doctor "

Me : "(kissing his cheek ) Okay "

I am What if it is what he think it is.

.

.

\* AMANDA \*

.

.

I was just getting ready for work in my apartment when my phone rang on the kitchen counter as I placed my coat on the bar stool and it was Mom. I sighed. She will want me to visit when I am not ready to . I answer after the third ring while still moving around and checking if everything is in order.

Mom : " Manda you don't want me anymore ? "

Me : " yes "

Mom : " I am hurt "

She says in a sulking voice and I laugh.

Mom : " mxm , I hope you are not in any trouble. "

I went to the fridge and opened it while taking out bottled water .

Me : " you know the law is me so I get away with anything "

Mom : " apple doesn't fall far from the tree with you and your father "

I smile.

Me : " it's the truth. A daughter following in her father's footsteps "

Mom : "yes , visit nawe it's been so long and bring my other daughter "

I smiled

Me : " if Bayanda and His wife won't visit unexpectedly "

Mom : " oouh I have news about that one "

Me : " iza nazo mngani ( bring them my friend )"

Mom : "Go to work we will talk when you visit "

Me : " ah Mah you see yourself now "

Mom : " you should have been a journalist not a lawyer the way you love news "

Me : " I am a bit of you and dad "

She laughed.

Mom : " go you are gonna be late for work "

Me : " bye "

She hung up and I looked at my phone before taking my coat , bag and car and I opened my door and walked out locking ,My car went to the service so I will take a cab . I went to my cab and I stopped seeing him leaning on his car . I frowned.

Me : " what are you doing here Mandla ? "

Mandla : " I just missed you "

Me : " missed me ( chuckle ) yeah right go back to your baby mama "

He held my hands and I slapped him.

Me : " don't touch me "

Mandla : " you hit me? "

I looked at him and he stepped closer.

" Get away from her before things get ugly "

He looked at me with his jaws clenched and then he smiled.

Mandla : " till death do us apart Amanda "

He turned and went to his car .

Mongezi : "so that's the thing you dated. ? "

Me : " What are you doing here ?"

Mongezi : " I came to fetch you . I know your car is at the service so "

Me : " I don't need you to fetch me. "

Mongezi : "I wasn't asking really "

Me : " just because we almost fucked doesn't mean anything Mongezi "

He smiled and took out his right hand from his pocket and touched my cheek but I moved my face.

Mongezi : " stop being fiesty. You know that's a turn on "

I don't know why but my eyes went to his bulge .

Me : " Fuck you "

He chuckled.

Mongezi : " I can work with that "

Me : " mxm "

I walked to his car.

Me : " are you gonna take me to work or what ? "

Mongezi : "(shaking his head ) Sure "

He came and opened the door for me and I got in before he went to his side and then he drove off.

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

.

I walked down the stairs hearing trying sounds. I feel so tired and I stayed up last night doing my assignment. I walked into the kitchen and Muzi was in sweat pants moving around the kitchen singing and dancing. I noticed he likes to do that alot and there is this song that he loves. The most which he plays like a hundred times. I don't remember the name but it has tomorrow in it. He turned to me and smiled before coming closer to me and perked my lips.

Muzi : "morning honey bun "

Me : " morning. What time is it ? "

Muzi : " 8 am. You should go back an sleep you look tired. "

Me : " nope. I wasn't taught to stay long in bed. "

He holds my waist

Muzi : "you need to relax. Baby ok ?"

Me : "ok your highness "

He chuckled and turned me around and we shared a kiss and I broke it.

Muzi : " come let me feed you "

Me : " ( smiling )Thank you "

He sat me down and sat next to me.

Muzi : " I am going to see Ntando today"

That's his 4 month old son. He looks just like him.

Me : " that's wonderful. I wish I could come "

Muzi : " me too babe but what if we make our own baby "

Palesa doesn't like me.

Me : " hayi Muzi I still have school "

Muzi : " we will hire a nanny "

Me : " no Ntando is still young "

He fed me a strawberry and I smiled.

Muzi : " you are beautiful "

Me : " thank you "

We carried in eating.

Me : " Muzi "

He looked at me. I was fiddling with my fingers.

Me : " why is that purple room always closed. ?"

He stopped eating and closed his eyes. He clenched his jaw

Muzi : " you opened the room ? "

He looked at me .

Me : " Uhm no it was open and I saw it and went to clean "

He stood up .

Me : " where are you going ?"

Muzi : " Xolile please don't ever enter my daughter's room ever again"

Me : " daughter ? ",

He was out of sight

Me : " Muzi !"

He didn't look ok . Why have I never heard of him talk about his daughter. ? I am worried about him. I just took the dishes and washed them.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

After the Drs appointment ,Nkonzo dropped me off at Palesa's place and he has to go and meet up with his father. I am still scared of that man even now. I get there with three plastics.

Me : " Ladies I have snacks "

Palesa : " oh good. Hey girl. "

Me : " hey babes. You look worn out "

Palesa : " I will tell you all now. Lets wait for Ms lawyer "

Noma walks out with a wine bottle.

Noma : " hey baby. Yoh I have alot to ask you but first "

We sit down.

Me : " yep "

Noma : " how does Nkonzo do it ? "

Me : " Noma ! I am not discussing my bedroom business with y'all "

Noma : " what I just wanna know "

Palesa : " yeah me too. He looks like a machine that one "

Try both shreek and high five and I cover my face

Me : " oh my God you two "

Palesa : " just tell us "

Me : " ok he does fill me up too much "

Noma : " obviously "

Me : " this is my sex life we are talking about. "

They laugh

Me : " what I can say is that I orgasim alot before we even start "

They shreek and we laugh .

" The Queen is in the place "

That is Amanda. She took of her shoes and a box on the table with flowers and sits down.

Amanda : " I am so tired. "

Palesa : " Oouuh new bae I see "

She takes the flowers.

Amanda : " More like a mosquito "

Palesa takes out a note.

Palesa : "are we gonna hear wedding bells from you and Mongezi ? "

Me : " what ? "

She hands the card to Noma .

Noma : " isencane lengane "

She does a step and I join in and we laugh.

Palesa : " shhh Ntando is asleep "

Us : " sorry mommy "

Amanda : "we are gonna talk about me later. What is happening P? "

She bites her bottom lip.

Palesa : " it just happened don't judge "

Noma : "you and Muzi ? "

Amanda : " nxx that devil no offense "

Noma : " it's ok babes "

Palesa : "No . Ewwu I don't want the same dick with Xoliswa "

Noma : " Xolile"

Amanda : " it starts with an X right ? "

Me : "right "

They take a sip off wine .

Palesa : " I slept with Ndaba "

Amanda Choked .

Me : " as in like Ndaba ka Mongezi "

Noma : " you make it sound like they are dating "

Amanda : " the smile. Was he good? "

Palesa : " oh my God he was perfect. His controlling side in the bedroom is what I like "



We all laugh

Amanda : "if you get laid and happy then we are baby mama "

Noma : " yes mama. It's all about bufebe now. "

Me : " i am done with that "

They look at me.

Amanda : " for real ?"

Me : " yeah. The past mistakes I made were too much and I learnt from them. "

Palesa : " mine too "

Me : " yeah we should. Honestly I need to grow up and I can't bring one day a child on this earth if I am still a feather going with the wind "

Noma : " what are you trying to say ?"

I put the chips down.

Me : " i am ready to give Nkonzo my all. . I am ready to open up everything about me to him. I am ready to go long with him and really I am gonna be 24 in just a few weeks , life is too short to be careless now. "

Amanda : " wow mntase I am So happy for you "

They hug me and we broke it. I took my bag and took out the envelope and spread everything on the table.

Me : " keep this a secret guys "

Palesa : " oh ok "

Me : " I am diagnosed with breast cancer "

Amanda : " oh my God "

tears ran down her cheeks.

Noma : " there has to be something done right ?"

Me : " I have a Dr appointment next week. "

Palesa : " that's good right "

Amanda : "( crying ) I can't loose you "

Me : " you won't, I still have to see you marry my brother "

She pushed me and we laughed .

Amanda : " Shut up "

I smiled.

I took out the other things in the envelope.

Me : " ( breathing out ) I am pregnant "

They looked at me

.

.

.

To be continued

.

Insert 54

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

Me : " I am pregnant "

They looked at me.

Amanda : " I am sorry you what? "

Noma : "( Jumpy ) oh my God we are gonna be aunties again . I am so happy. "

Palesa : " well for the first time me . I am so happy "

We looked at Amanda.

Amanda : " I need to shoot Nkonzo's balls "

Me : " haibo why? "

Amanda : " he came in you. The only time someone should do that is your husband. "

Palesa : " ( passing the wine ) drink here and celebrate. "

She took the bottle and smiled and I did too.

Amanda : " everyone knows I am the God mother "

Palesa : " you wish "

We laugh and carry on with what we were doing.

Noma : " so Amanda ,Mongi "

Me : " Mongi ? "

Palesa : " Mongezi "

Me : " oh. "

Amanda : " ( sipping her drink ) well nothing is going on between us. "

Us : " oooooh "

Amanda : " shut up the three of you "

Ntando cried.

Palesa : " yoh can't I ship him to the Kingdom ? "

Noma : " you can and mom wouldn't mind. "

Palesa : " I am gonna consider that "

She walked to the bedroom.

Amanda : " So.... "

I know what she wanted to ask

Me : " we will talk later "

She nodded and Palesa came back with baby Ntando.

.  
. .  
. .  
\*NKONZO \*

.  
. .  
. .  
I got to dad's house. Honestly I don't wanna come here but hat choice do I have. When he calls you , you have to be there in a flash. I parked my car and I got out and walked inside and met Ntsika watching TV.

Ntsika : " big bro "

Me : " I thought that you will be in Cuba "

Ntsika : " I will leave when you have to leave for your training before you take over. "

Me : " baba is so determined about that "

Ntsika : " he is getting old "

I looked at him.

Ntsika : " or maybe he just wanna shag mom nicely "

Me : " fuck off "

He laughed.

Ntsika : " how is the first lady ? "

I sat down next to him.

Me : " she is .... "

" Ntsika , Nkonzo "

We stools up as dad walked down the stairs with his wife.

Mamaki : " Nkonzo "

I just nodded. We don't see eye to eye.

Baba : " the study "

He kisses his wife's cheek and we walked to the study and he went behind the table and Ntsika closed the door.

Baba : " you know you are leaving in 3 weeks ? "

Me : " 3 weeks ? But I thought you said I have 3 Months left "

Baba : " change of plans. The sooner you get the necessary training you need the better. "

I looked at Ntsika who shrugged.

Me : " how long will I be gone ? "

Baba : " if the training goes well ( opens his whisky and pours it ) 6 months. "

Me : " I will miss half of the pregnancy.

Ntsika : " pregnancy ? First lady expecting ? "

I just nodded a bit.

Ntsika : " damn I am gonna be an uncle. Hope it's a girl. I tired of y'all's faces. I need a pretty angle "

Me : " go make your own "

He frowns.

Baba : " we can't change plans because you can score "

Me : " but baba "

Baba : "but Nothing Nkonzo "

I just turned and walked out. I really hate how being in the Force takes you away from your family and changes you. I got into my car and drove off. I called Landiswa.

Landiswa : " Snuggles "

I frowned

Me : " you know I don't like that "

Landiswa : " just give up on convincing me. "

Me : " I want to fetch you "

Landiswa: " please come. We miss you"

I automatically smile .

Me : " I missed y'all too "

Landiswa : " come. "

Me : " i will be there in. 10 minutes. "

Landiswa : " ok mncwa "

I chuckled and she hung up.

.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

Well are all waiting to go and I feel sloshed.

Landiswa : " well I have to go in a few "

Me : " ah landi I thought we were staying the whole night "

Palesa : " oouh maybe next time when Ntando is in Kzn "

Noma : " Maybe hit the club while at it. "

Landiswa : " hello some of us can't drink "

Me : " it's not like you drink vele "

She pouted

Landiswa : " it's just the thought.

We laughed shaking our heads. There was a knock on the door.

Landiswa : " maybe it's Nkonzo "

She said standing up.

Noma : " sit down he will come in "

She sat down laughing.

Palesa : " come in "

He walked in wearing navy golf shirt . Navy chinos with Gucci slippers. His scent invaded the apartment .

Noma : " ouuh what a grand entrance "

I drank my wine.

Him : " hey ladies "

Them : " hey Mongi !!!! "

They giggled.

Me : " I swear y'all are kids. What are you doing here? "

Mongezi : " I came to get you. Remember your car that is at service "

Me : " ( putting the wine bottle down)shit I forgot to fetch it. "

Mongezi : " it's at your house "

Palesa : "oh how sweet "

I looked at her and she smiled. Mongezi took my bag and coat and shoes.

Mongezi : " see you soon ladies "

Them : " bye Mongi!!!!"

They laughed.

Landiswa : " see my brother be a charmer boy "

Me : " shut up. Bye babes "

I hugged her and the rest .

Palesa : " let him know you tonight "

I threw a chip at her and she laughed.

Me : "I will call Ndaba to fuck you "

She sulked.

Palesa : " you are playing rough now. "

Me : " bye "

I blew a kiss and I walked out and Mongezi was leaning on the passenger side. He opened the door for me.

Mongezi : " this drinking habit of yours is getting out of hand "

Me : as you have said. MY drinking habit. "

I got in and he closed the door and went to his side and got in and started the car

Mongezi : " I will have to do something about that "

I looked at him.

Me : " I am not your girlfriend so leave me alone. "

Mongezi : " I can't let my future wife drinking like that without me there "

He smirked.

Me : " Right , I am sure your wife would agree to that "

Mongezi : " yet you are stubborn but I like a challenge "

Me : " I will never be tied down to marriage especially by you "

Mongezi : " (smiling ) then I guess I have to knock you up first "

Me : " hehaha "

He chuckled .

.

.

.

Comment and share. ♥

Insert 55

.

.

Two days later



Me : " I am nervous "

He holds my hand.

Nkonzo : " I got you ,ok ? "

I smiled and kissed his cheek and laid my head on his chest and he wrapped his arms around me.

Me : " thanks Snuggle "

He frowns and I laugh

Nkonzo : " I give up on you "

Me : " so soon "

I look up at him and laugh

Me : " ok I won't call you snuggles in the next hour "

Nkonzo : " or ever "

We laugh .

" Landiswa Dlamini "

I stood up.

Nkonzo : " I will come in later "

I nodded and walked following the lady and got into the Drs office and she smiled.

Dr : " have a seat "

Me : " thank you "

The door closed.

Dr : " I am Dr Adams. "

Me : " Landiswa Dlamini "

Dr : " so we are here for your breast cancer analysis and check how far it has spread . Please go change and lie down on the bed. "

I went to change into a hospital gown and went to lie down where she said I should. She wore gloves and started touching my breasts. It was sore.

Me : " ouch. "

Dr : " it should be a little prick not hurtful "

Me : " I don't know "

Dr : " or maybe it's because you are expecting. Congratulations by the way "

Me : " thank you "

She kept on touching my breasts

Dr : " what made you come and check for breast cancer ?"

Me : " my ..my boyfriend was ..touching my breast and then said we should come "

Dr : " (laughing) you even shy saying it "

I looked away. Nkonzo and I have never put a title to what we have. It was really weird calling him my boyfriend.

Me : " can you inform me a bit on breast cancer I am clueless "

Dr : " breast cancer is a lump in your breast or underarm that doesn't go away after your period. This is often the first symptom of breast cancer. Lumps associated with breast cancer are usually painless, although some may cause a prickly sensation. Lumps are usually visible on a mammogram long before you can see or feel them."

Me : " I guess that's how he felt something "

Dr : " yes. You have to go under mammogram to see if the cancer is in both breast or not then from then on we can consult further . If it hasn't spread much then you can undergo surgery and if it has then Chemotherapy to subside and kill the cells that are active "

Me : " ok thank you"

Dr : " I suggest you get your own specialist "

Me : " I will "

With what though. This is all frustrating. She went out. I was deep in thought. This is frustrating. I don't have a medical aid even money to do all of this . Nkonzo walks in and his scent hit my nostrils. It's very weird how I love his scent. Manly , with a touch of nicotine. It's just amazing .

Nkonzo : " you don't look ok "

Me : " I am gonna be fine. "

He perked my lips .

Dr : " let's see the bundle shall we ? "

We nodded . she applied cold gel on my stomach. God that thing is cold. She moved it around on my stomach .

Dr : " well it looks like you are between 12-16 weeks "

Me : " that is ? "

Dr : " between 3-4months "

Me : " ok "

There was silence and a loud sound .

Dr : " oh and it looks like we are expecting more creatures "

Me : " more ? "

Dr : " yes. I see 3 "

I almost fainted. My heart skipped.

Me : " 3 as in like triplets. ? "

Dr : " yes mam "

I looked at Nkonzo .

Me : " I won't be able to handle 3 kids "

Nkonzo : " you won't. "

I Nodded. The Dr wiped off the gel and I changed and we soon left.

Nkonzo : " are we still gonna buy more wine ? "

Me : " uhm no. Mongezi said he is putting Amanda on a non alcohol journey "

Nkonzo : " they are dating ? "

Me : " Amanda says they are not "

Nkonzo : " this dinner thing is gonna be awkward "

Me : " we should work around that . "

He kept quiet .

Me : " I am sorry about your relationship with Muzi "

Nkonzo : " it's ok "

He took my hand and kissed it.

Me : " hopefully tonight it will be ok "

Nkonzo : " I doubt "

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

.

I just paid for the cab and I looked at this tall building before walking in . I made my way to the reception and she smiled at me and I returned it.

Her : " hi how may I help you ? "

Me : " i came here for Muzikayise Qwabe "

Her : " the CEO ? "

The smile faded.

Me : " uhm yes "

She took a phone and made a call.

Her : " Nomonde there is a lady here by the name (she looked at me )"

Me : " Xolile Ngema " .

Her : " Xolile Ngema "

She keeps quiet a bit and hangs up.

Her : " you can go through. 7th floor straight you will see a lady waiting for you "

Me : " thank you "

I walked towards the elevator and got in and pressed 7 and it went up and pinged and I got out and walked towards the lady.

Her : " right this way "

We walked more through this beautiful passage and she knocked before opening the door. He smiled.

Muzi : " thank you Monde "

Nomonde : " yes sir "

I looked at her and she closed the door.

Muzi : " aren't you gonna give me a kiss ? "

Me : " you were mad at me "

He sighed.

Muzi : " I wasn't. I just needed space "

Me : " ok "

He stood up and came close to me.

Muzi : " honey bun. "

Me : " mmh "

Muzi : " come here "

He pulled me by my waist and we shared a kiss. I broke it and looked down.

Muzi : " still shy ? "

I blushed.

Muzi : " you are beautiful "

He touched my cheek .

Me : " thank you "

Muzi : " how was school? "

Me : "Good. "

Muzi : " ,I am glad you are adjusting. "

Me : " it's nice though. "

I went to sit down. He cleared his throat.

Muzi : " we have been invited for dinner "

Me : " where ?"

Muzi : " by Landiswa and Nkonzo and I accepted "

I looked at him.

Me : " don't you hate Nkonzo ?"

Muzi : " hate is a big word "

I looked at him.

Muzi : " ,let's go baby so they won't see any bad blood "

Me : " ok "

He came close and kissed my cheek.

Muzi : " I love you"

I smiled .

Me : " I love you too "

I didn't like this dinner thing. Really

.

.

To be continued

.

.

Insert 56

.  
.  
.  
\*AMANDA\*

.  
.  
Me : " I am in desperate need of something strong after that court case. "

Mongezi : " too bad the only thing you will drink is juice. If you want something stronger I can buy Mhlonyana for you "

He looks at me with a smirk. I must say I love being driven around even though my car is at home.

Me : " mawungi bheka kahle mina ngiphuza imbiza ( take a good look at me , am I a gonna drink bitter plants ?)"

He laughs.

Mongezi : " you said you wanted something strong "

Me : " just drive. I am tired. "

Mongezi : " come close "

Me : " and what ?"

I said with a frown.

Mongezi : " just come close you will see "

I looked at him. He chuckled.

Mongezi : " ok "

He holds my cheeks and gives me a kiss.

Me : " do that again and I will hit you "

Mongezi : " but you didn't when you should have. "

Me : " just shut up and drive please.

Mongezi : " you liked it I know "

Me : " could you just be quiet "

He drove off.

Mongezi : " when am I making you pregnant "

Me : " I will strangle you "

Mongezi : " you wouldn't "

I shot him a look.

Mongezi : " sorry . "

He chuckled. I was irritated by him yet charmed and his clean beard on his face made him look handsome than he already is.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

Gogo : " manje you think yonke lento is gonna go well ( you think all of this will go well ? ) "

I was doing a green salad. I have already cooked. I told MaZulu not to cook today so she went to her room and now I am with gogo.

Me : " I hope so. You will join us ? "

Gogo : " do I look 20 to you ? "

I laughed.

Me : " ok ke. "

Gogo : " I am going to sit with MaZulu "

Me : " ok gogo "

Gogo : " oh and one more thing "



I looked at her.

Gogo : " stop hiding things from me Landiswa "

Me : " like ? "

She raised her brow. I looked down.

Gogo : " When were you and Nkonzo gonna tell me you are expecting. I may be old but I see things. "

I breathed out .

Gogo: " talk Landiswa "

Me : " I am sorry gogo "

Gogo : " you are smarter than that. Meet me in my room with Nkonzo "

I nodded and she walked off. I finished and put the salad in the fridge and looked at Nkonzo who was leaning by the counter.

Nkonzo : " I see you are ready. "

Me : " yeah. "

I went close to him. .

Me : " you look grumpy snuggles. Smile "

He smiled and I laughed b

Me : " not like that hawu "

Nkonzo : " you wanted me to smile so "

I shook my head .

Me : " gogo wants to see us. "

Nkonzo : " now. ? "

I nodded. He perked my forehead.

Nkonzo : " asambe ( let's go ) "

He carried me on his back as I giggled. We knocked on gogo's room and she said we should enter.

Nkonzo : " Sawubona gogo (hello gogo ) "

Gogo : " sit down "

Nkonzo put me down on the bed and sat next to me.

Gogo : " umithisile ( you impregnated ) "

We looked down and he cleared his throat.

Nkonzo : " eqinisweni MaDlamini Nathi sisanda kuthola. Besisazolungisa iphutha engilenzile ( truth to be told MaDlamini ,we as well just found out about that and I was going to fix that issue ) ",

I look at Nkonzo .

Gogo : " you two are together for a reason. Not everyone is Happy about that. I am not happy you didn't tell me about the pregnancy. "

Me : " we are sorry "

Gogo : " we will talk later. You may go "

We stood up and walked out. We looked at each other.

Me : " well that was interesting "

The door bell rang.

Me : "it's just be them. "

Nkonzo : " let's welcome your friends. "

I frowned and he chuckled. He perked my lips.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

I blush. He chuckles.

Me : " I ...I "

He pulled me to his chest.

Nkonzo : " breathe "

I did and we opened the door. Noma and Palesa walked in with Ndaba

Noma : " we bought wine. "

Palesa : " hey guys. "

Nkonzo nodded.

Ndaba : " Ndoda "

"You wouldn't forget about me first lady "

Me : " Ntsika hey "

We hugged.

"Just find a new hobby Mongezi !"

That was Amanda. They came through and she hugged me.

Me : " you good. "

Amanda : " I am gonna kill your brother. "

Mongezi : " Ladies "

Us : " Hey Mongi !!!"

Amanda grunted.

Amanda : " give me that wine Noma "

Mongezi : " Amanda don't even try me ",

He snatched the wine bottle from Noma and walked off to the kitchen while Amanda followed.

Me : " ok, where is Ntando ?"

Palesa : " his grandmother took him "

Me : " ok. "

The door bell rang.

I went to open.

Me : " hey I am glad you came "

Muzi : " thanks for the invite cuz "

I slightly smiled

Me : " yeah. Hey Xoli "

Xolile : " It's Xolile"

Me : " right. Come in . The rest are here. "

I moved out of the way and they walked in. Amanda came back from the kitchen with Mongezi looking all lovey

Me : " oouh "

Amanda : " And then ? "

Nkonzo : " Amanda behave "

She rolled her eyes.

Me : " let's proceed to the dining room please "

They walked there.

Me : " this is gonna be a tough night. "

.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

So far it's so good. No one has said any nasty thing to anyone and the conversation seems to be flowing.

Noma : " I think operation non alcohol journey for Amanda is working "

She said lifting her wine glass and we laughed.

Amanda : " Yaz Noma uyakwazi ukuphapha ? uwenalowo ( do you know forward news ? That is you ) "

Landiswa : " it's is working "

Amanda sipped on the juice and we laughed. She was clearly irritated by this.

Landiswa : " let me go get desert "

Me : " don't worry I will "

She nodded.

Muzi : " I will come with "

Palesa : " sweet "

Amanda : " sokhuluma indaba lah kuthule zothi ( I will talk about people's news and there would be silence )"

Palesa : " you are boring you know. "

We stood up and went to the kitchen. I went to the fridge cause already Landiswa set everything.

Muzi : " how have things been going with you know "

I looked at him

Me : " it's been going good. I am leaving soon for training"

Muzi : " you are taking over "

Me : " yeah "

Muzi : " that must be tough "

Me : " it's the leaving that's tough "

There was silence.

Me : " look I wanna apologise for the way things turned out. I never ment for things to be like that "

He laughed.

Muzi : " wow Landiswa is working great ,you apologising "

I chuckled.

Muzi : " I forgave you. It's all in the past now. Brothers fight and make up "

I let out my hand

Me : " new beginnings ? "

Muzi : " new beginnings "

He bro hugged it out.

Muzi : " I am glad this dinner happened "

Me : " me too "

" Is the desert coming or what ? "

We chuckled .

Muzi : " need help ? "

Me : " nah I got that " "

Muzi : " let me leave. " "

He walked out and I fixed everything up and breathed out .

Me : " you got this Nkonzo " "

I walked out with the desert .

Amanda : " So Xoliswa ... " "

Xolile : " Xolile. " "

Amanda : " still the same " "

Xolile : " it's not " "

Palesa : " ok guys " "

Noma : " How old are you ? " "

Xolile : " 24 years. " "

Landiswa : " we are the same age. In a few weeks I will be 24 " "

Xolile : " wow that's nice. " "

Palesa : " we will go on a wild day. You should come " "

Landiswa : " yeah " "

Xolile : " sure " "

I gave them their desert.

Landiswa : " Thank you " "

Amanda : " this is the first day not drinking even a sip. This is torture. " "

We laughed.

Landiswa : " it's me you and Xolile who don't drink now " "

Mongezi : " and my seed can't find a alcohol body " "

Us : " oouh "

Ndaba : " you both as parents is gonna be a tough one "

Amanda : " I am not getting pregnant period. "

Mongezi : " we will see "

They laughed.

Noma : " this desert is nice. "

Landiswa : " I try. It's chocolate moose "

Palesa : " it's really nice "

Landiswa looked at me.

Landiswa : " you not eating ? "

Me : " later "

She nodded and I looked at Muzi and he was smiling .he kissed Xolile 's cheek.

Landiswa : " ouch my tooth "

She cried out

Amanda : " you are getting old "

Landiswa : " ha ha "

They laughed.

Ntsika : " you are fresh young lady "

Landiswa : " thank you "

She snoped on the spoon. I swallowed.

Landiswa : " oh my God "

The girls screamed. Which was so loud.

Landiswa : "( looking at me ) Nkonzo "

Tears welded in her eyes and I took her hand and took the ring.

Amanda : " I can already see my matron of honour dress "

Muzi & Ntsika : " and my best man suit "

I chuckled .

Noma : " say yes "

Me : " I haven't said anything "

Noma : " sorry "

I look at her and she is crying. I put my hand on her cheek and wipe her tears.

Palesa : " this is so sweet "

Me : " Landiswa look at me. "

She shook her head.

Me : " please look at me. "

She looked at me.

Landiswa : " Snuggles "

We all bursted in laughter .

Me : " you know I hate that name "

she pouted.

Me : " but that's not what I want to say. "

She nodded while crying

Me : " the real reason I am giving you this ring cause I want to take what we have to the next level. A level of ever lasting life of love binded by Gods will in front of the pastor and friends with family. I love you , it's something in me that burns a thousand times more even when I look at you. I have had a rough time in life and so as you but I want us to grow old together. Really I am not good with words. Even Muzi is way better than me even in comforting. "

Muzi : " I am better than you in everything bro "

We laughed come

Me : " ( chuckle ) yeah In Some things like affectionate parts. I want to spend the rest of my life with you. Go through everything with you even if it's bad. Just know that having you it will be ok. Can you do me a favour and Marry me ? "

She laughed then cried. There was silence



Amanda : " I am size 34 by the way "

Noma : " say yes say yes !!"

I looked at her as there was silence

.

.

INSERT FIFTY-SEVEN

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

Now all eyes were on me . They were all waiting for my response. I didn't know what to say or what to do. I felt like this was a dream or something. This was just a day dream and I would be shaken out of it by Amanda or this is a dream that I am woken up by gogo and tells me to go to work . The tears as well didn't do any justice for me as they smeared my cheeks and drenched them I looked at him and he was smiling at me while holding the ring and still kneeling. For sure it's sore now cause I have been quiet for some time. I look at Muzi who is smiling so genuinely and my journey wasn't easy but I am here and still there is a long way to go. I stood up from my chair and got towards Nkonzo and he stood up and I hugged him and he held me while I cried. Those arms that comforted me for no apparent reason the first time I met him. The arms that drew me to him and now I am here with him. He doesn't need to say words or anything but his actions and presence make it known he is here and that is comforting enough.

Palesa : " ncoooh "

I nodded my head.

Nkonzo : " can you look at me. ?"

I wiped my tears with his help.

Me : " yes ....yes I will marry you Nkonzo "

Amanda was the first one to ululate. The girls screamed and I closed my ears laughing. He took my hand and slipped in the ring. Then kissed my lips and broke it.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

I smile. I am now certain about everything.

Me : " I love you too "

Noma : " isencane lengane "

Ntsika : " ubani obengashade mncane ,Kangaka ubani obengashade emncane "

Amanda : " where is the wine !!( Singing ) Isencane lengane boh "

Noma&Palesa: " Anibo ngilekekela

They made their way out to the drive way while pulling us. Palesa was ululating like no other. Amanda was spilling alcohol on the drive way .

Nkonzo : " this is crazy "

Me : " it is "

Ntsika : "( holding his whisky up while dancing ) Baba mnumzane ( high pitched hoarse voice )"

I laughed.

Guys : " uyeye Sivulele singene !!"

Ntsika &Girls : " baba mnumzane !!"

Guys : " uyeye Sivulele singene !!!"

Amanda : " ayi "

Everyone : " sangena sangena , iyoh sangena phakathi (x2)"

Ntsika : " Baba Mnumzane , yhihi yhihi ayi madoda. !!"

I laughed. They were even doing thuso phalas and Vosho here and there. Amanda opened the drive way gate. Where did she get the remote?

Me : " your brother is crazy "

Nkonzo : " he is always like this. You would get used to him. "

He looked into my eyes as it was dark but I can still see his. His lips landed on mine. We shared a kiss. So slow and tenderly ,it was slow motion . Well in my head it was as I devoured his lips

and he held my waist. We had just stopped just to taste each other while the others carried on. I put my hands on his chest and he placed his other hand on my stomach.

Me : " I love you "

He smiled and pulled me closer.

Nkonzo : " I love you all "

I smiled and touched my stomach. We started walking just to catch up with these crazies.

Muzi : " I would like to make a pre engagement party speech. I will say alot of speeches. "

We laughed.

Muzi: " I am happy for you man. Both of you. You compliment each other very well "

We looked at each other and we smiled.

Amanda : " You not so Killable after all "

We laughed.

Ntsika: " ,mina I want to say welcome to the step closer to being MamuMkhize first lady "

He held his drink up which was just a little now.

Palesa : " honestly I am just happy like I am the one who was proposed to "

We laughed.

Amanda : " Thulani kukhulume ibozza Yama bozza manje ( keep quiet so the boss of all bosses can talk )"

We laughed.

Amanda : " I am glad I wasn't sloshed to see this moment"

We laughed.

Amanda : " we come from way back. Honestly thought you were gonna marry my brother ,but ayi now I see I wouldn't want that. Nkonzo got something going on here. You may look big Nkonzo but hurt my friend and I will feed you to Pit bulls. She has been through alot"

We laugh She cried.

Amanda : " I can't believe my best friend is gonna get married "

I wiped mine and we hugged each other.

Noma : " ncooh "

Mongezi : " girls "

Us : " shut up "

We laughed.

Mongezi : " I just wanna say I am happy to be your older brother "

We hugged.

Me : " thank you "

Mongezi : " I got you always. And Nkonzo my wife has said it all . Break her heart and we will feed you to munchies. "

Me : " hayi "

Amanda : " let's go celebrate "

Palesa : " oouh let's go do paint ball tomorrow "

Amanda : " and wena with the stitch ? "

Palesa : " I will play hawu "

Muzi : " that's fun. I will clear my schedual then "

Nkonzo : " Landiswa and I won't play "

Me : " it's just paint ball "

Nkonzo : " nope "

I sulked. I will work on changing that no into a yes later.

.

.

.

\*ZANELE \*

.

.

.

I was crying my eyes out while they took my mother like she is a mad woman as these men held her down. Qhawe pulled me to his chest and I cried there.

Dad : " it's for the best Nokzola "

Nokzola : " Don't piss me off Thami the best for who ?!"

She was shouting at dad . He is the one who called the mental health institution because of my mother state.

Dad : " She keeps on shouting I killed him and we all know who she means. "

Nokzola : " that doesn't mean she did "

Dad : " the police won't see it like that. It's best if she is locked up there "

Nokzola : " Nx "

She walked to the kitchen and dad turned to us.

Dad : " I am sorry angel "

Me : " will she be better ? "

Dad : " she will be "

I nodded. This is heart breaking.

Qhawe : " I am here for you honey "

I nodded and laid on his chest while crying .

.

.

.

\*PALESA \*

.

.

Yuuuh I was so tired and we almost slept there but I need my own space now. Landiswa is such a nice person and I am so happy we are hearing wedding bells soon . I put my bag down and I went to my bedroom. Miss Ntando even though he cries alot but it's quiet here. I went to take a shower and just let the arm water massage my skin. I got out after some time an I wrapped myself in a towel and I walked out to my bedroom and I found him sitting on my bed while on his

phone. He is like a teenager at times with that.

Me : " what are you doing here ?"

he looks at me and sits up.

Ndaba : " sondela ,( come close )"

He puts his phone down.

Me : " let me get dressed first "

I was about to go to the closet when he pulled me by my waist and I hit against his firm chest with my back. He caresses my shoulder while I held onto the towel tightly.

Ndaba : " Lavender "

I swallowed. I know I was getting weak

Me : " Ndabazamadoda please let me change "

He chuckled.

Ndaba : " say my name again please "

He kissed my shoulder and I was weak to my knees. My breath changed.

Me : " mmmh "

Ndaba : " can I see what's under?"

Me : "( softly ) I am naked.

Him could feel him smile .

He turned me around an he kissed me and I returned it. Our tongues intertwined with one another . Tingles all over my body reaching my toes ,I felt lighter as he picked me up and threw me on the bed and I looked at him as he took off his top and went on in fully kissing me again  
[content found in the group ]

.Insert 57

.

.

.

\*PALESA\*

.  
. .  
He threw me on the bed and took off his top and he fully kissed me and I returned it. He slowly removed my towel and it was under me. My hands. I didn't know where to move them. I don't even know if I should touch his face or go to his chest or hold his arms. His hand goes to my Nookie and touches there and they are cold and I gasp. His thumb circulates there and pleasure kicks in and a soft gasp escapes my lips. He breaks the kiss and kisses my neck while sucking there and my hands go to his shoulders. He stops and sucks his thumb before holding my legs and pulling me to lay on my back and he looks at me. He sucks on my breasts and his tongue circles around my nipple. I moan when he slight sucks harder

Me : " ahh "

But that doesn't stop him. For sure my baby's milk is coming out.

Me : " Ndaba "

He looks at me.

Me : " stop drinking my baby's milk "

Ndaba : " but it tastes good "

He says wiping the milk from his chin and I giggled. He holds my legs and spread them and blow on my Nookie and I gasp.

Ndaba : " mmm "

His tongue soon presses on my clit and he licks all the way to my "the gates of paradise " that's what Amanda has told me before. He starts to tongue fuck me and already I am at the edge. I moan while pushing his head further in.

Me : " gosh Ndaba !"

He was holding me down firmly cause he knows that I move and squirm alot. I cum two times and he licks my Nookie and came to my stomach and kissed there. He smiled and for some reason I returned it. He then took off his clothes and got ontop of me.

Ndaba : " I got the results "

He pulled my leg and put it on his shoulder.

Me : " and?"

I closed my eyes while he rubbed his tip on me. I bit my bottom lip.

Ndaba : " we are clean. "

I nodded but my mind wasn't there . It was concentrated on the pleasure.

Ndaba : " look at me Palesa "

I still had my eyes closed.

Ndaba : " Palesa ngithe ngibuke ( Palesa I said look at me )"

I did look at him. He licked his lips. I just want him in already.

Me : " Ndaba ngiyakucela (Ndaba please )

Ndaba : " ucelani ?(please what ?) "

Me : " make love to me , fuck me please enter me "

I bit my bottom lip .

Ndaba : " anyone entered?"

I shook my head.

Ndaba : " let me see for myself "

He entered me and went in deep and I bit on his shoulder subsiding my desire to just scream. I can't get over him anytime . He starts to move slowly and looks at me.

Ndaba : " fuck Palesa "

Me : " yes "

Ndaba : " you are mine alone "

I nodded with tears.

Me : " oh my God " he increased his pace

.  
. .  
. .  
. .



. To be continued

Insert 58

.  
. .  
. .

\*LANDISWA \*

.  
. .

After everyone has left we cleaned up and then we went to tell got and surprisingly she was happy bed ended up praying before we went up the stairs. We got in the bedroom and I threw myself on the bed and he hovered over me. I looked at him.

Nkonzo : " you seem tired "

Me : " I am "

He lays next to me.

I turned to him and looked at my ring. It was really beautiful and I couldn't believe that I am getting married. He held my hand and I looked at him and kissed his lips.

Me : " thank you for seeing me worthy to carry your seeds and be your better half. "

He kissed my hands.

Nkonzo : " I see no one worth of that but you "

I smile and got off the bed and went to lock the door and I opened some music on the speaker. I started dancing though I can't. I got closer to Nkonzo while singing and dancing by .

Me : " umbize mayfohlo

Umbizuthululu , umthande baba wam

Eb'hleni nase bubini "

He chuckled and pulled me to his lap and I giggled.

Nkonzo : " you are so young for this type of music "

Me : " yet I grew up around gogo "

He put me on the bed and went to change the music

"I wanna tease you

I wanna cling you

I wanna show you baby ,that I need you

And who can love you like me (Nobody )

And who can sex you like me ( nobody )

Who do you like me my baby ( Nobody )

Nobody baby

Who can treat you like me. (No body)

And who can give you what you (no body )

Who can do you all night long (nobody)

No body baby. "

I bit my bottom lip as he took off his t-shirt and came closer to me and kissed my lips and I returned it.

Nkonzo : " let's test the bed. "

Me :(smiling ) for how many times ?"

Nkonzo : " till it's uncomfortable then we buy a new one and test that one. "

Me : " only if we will paint ball tomorrow "

Nkonzo : " sure ",

That easy. Hayi cravings shall do wonders. I kissed him while putting my hands on his neck as Nobody by Keith sweat is playing in the background. He took off my top and his fingers. His touch left me in wonders like it's his first time handling me. [Content found in the group ]Insert  
58

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

His soft kisses reached my neck as I inhaled his manly scent that is musked on me at the moment . He is taking his time like the clock just stopped and we have all the time in the world.

" I want the night

For me and you

So come here baby

And let me do it to you.

Don't be afraid, cause I won't bite.

I promise to give it to you just the way you like.

And who can love you like me. (nobody )

Who can sex you like me (nobody )

Who can treat you like me my baby (nobody )

Nobody baby "

The song kept on playing and it's not doing any justice to the heat that is about to burn me. He takes off my top and unclips my bra and removes it before he softly kisses between my breasts and he goes to my belly shivers go down my spine and he takes off my Jean and he looks at me. He always wants to be in control. I sit up and push him while getting off the bed and sit him on the couch. I go on my knees and I remove his pants and boxers while staring at him and he seems amused by this. His dick springs out popping veins and covered in precum and I put my hands on it and his breathing has changed. My lips fit it and my tongue swirls like I am licking a vanilla flavoured ice cream sundae from a spoon. His head rolls back and he curses. The warmth of my tongue on his cock is making him swear like he went to learn in a school of swearing. His hand goes to my hair and he runs his fingers through it before he has a fist full.

Nkonzo : " fuck Landiswa "

I up my pace still looking at him and deep throating him for enjoyment.

Nkonzo : " fuck Landiswa I am gonna cum "

I moved away from him while taking the rest of my clothes off. I was wet and couldn't wait for him to be inside me. He jerked off and came rolling his head back . I removed the rest of his clothes and got on him. He looked at me and held my face and kissed me. I returned it and broke the kiss while directing his cock to my honey jar.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

I slipped it in and started moving

Me : " I love you too "

..

.

.

.

.

.

\*PALESA \*

.

.

.

The sun is blinding my eyes already. I open them slowly while running my eyes and I feel lighter and refreshed yet I haven't freshened up as yet. My bedroom door opens and Ndaba walks in holding a tray full of a scrumptious breakfast. He placed it on the dresser and pulled me to him while kissing my forehead.

Ndaba : " good morning "

Me : " wow you made breakfast "

He chuckled.

Ndaba : " ngindoda yomZulu ,I can't make breakfast ( I am a Zulu man )"

Me : " right and I am a Tswana girl who speaks Zulu "

He chuckled.

Ndaba : " if you want me to learn how to make breakfast you should teach me. "

He licked his lips and fed me a strawberry from the fruit salad. .

Me : " right .."

He chuckled as I got off the bed naked and went to the bathroom I brushed my teeth and washed my face then went to take a quick shower. I got out and went out and he was on his phone. He looked at me.

Me : " don't even think about it. "

He smirked. I went to the wardrobe and took out what I needed which was a short and top.  
Ndaba stood up and came towards me and changed what I had chosen.

Me : " it's hot "

Ndaba : " wear a dress "

Me : " I am not your wife "

Ndaba : " ,I know but I want to access you easy or we can just stay naked the whole day "

Me : " ,you are here the whole day ? "

Ndaba : " yeah. Just to spend time with you and watch those silly girl crying movies "

Me : " chick flick ",

Ndaba : " that "

Me : " in that case "

I took out a mini skirt "

I started getting dressed and wore my top too.

Ndaba : " damn I need to make you pregnant"

Me : " ayi "

I bend to pack up the closed I threw on the floor and I felt his hands on my waist and he lifted my mini skirt.

Me : " Ndaba "

He spanked me.

Me : " ah ",

I felt my walls getting warm clenching on this meat that is in paradise . The rest was history.

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

Insert 59

.  
. .  
.

We have just gotten to where we are going to play paintball. I kept on reminding Nkonzo that he agreed to me playing but he is hearing non of that and I am hearing non of that as well so we will see. We are just waiting for Palesa and Ndaba since they haven't arrived and it sounded like they forgot that we are doing paintball today or not ? But anyway we are just heading up and we see them coming towards us .

Amanda : " been dade yish gal you on fire "

Palesa : " sorry we are late. Totally slipped my mind. "

Noma : " we are late. Hhe take them girl "

We laughed. Xolile is always Quiet .

Amanda : " go and change and don't pump a baby in you please "

Palesa : " Ntando is young "

Xolile : " Does Muzi know you sleeping with someone. ? "

Palesa : " where did it concern him ? "

Xolile : " you are his baby mama "

We looked at her

Amanda : " do you want Muzi to sleep with her then ,phela you seem to don't mind if he helps his baby mama out if she is sexually frustrated "

She kept quiet.

Amanda : " exactly. Farm Juliet go cuf your man before we city girls show you flames. "

Me : " Amanda "

Xolile walked away.

Me : " that was rude Amanda "

Noma : " she is forward "

Palesa : " with stinking attitude "

Amanda : " This ain't Khanyisa Kwazulu -Natal this is Gauteng. Pretoria. I will show her getto "

We laughed.

Me : " you are so extra "

Palesa : " she should just shut up "

Me : " you ok "

She finished changing and we went to join the guys. Ntsika stood in front of us and Nkonzo held my waist.

Ntsika : " so since we are all here we are gonna be divided into two teams. I was thinking boys and girls but let's go into pairs . "

Amanda : " explain further "

Noma : " we are because of our newly engaged couple "

They cheered .

Ntsika : " they are the red team and the rest we will be out into teams "

Palesa : " team colours ? "

Ntsika : " red and Blue team. To see the colour of your team mates we have red and blue bandanas. "

He handed the red bandanas to us and I wore it as a head band.

Ntsika : " ok Mongezi and Amanda you are together and in the red team "

He gave them the bandanas.

Ntsika : " Xoli and Muzi in blue team. Palesa and Ndaba in blue team then me on the blue team and Noma on the red"

Every one got what they needed. We got into our teams.

Nkonzo : " stay close to me. "

Me : " I am not a child. I can play "

Nkonzo : " but you are carrying my kids and you are my baby "

I rolled my eyes blushing. He hates if I roll my eyes.

Nkonzo : " I will let it slide this once. "

Me : " come lay it here "

He laid a perk .

Amanda : " we know y'all love each other. "

Me : " Mongi shut her up with a kiss please "

Amanda : " you wouldn't dare "

She said looking at Mongezi who smirked and we laughed.

Ntsika : " when you hear the shot then the game starts. "

We stood in positions. Behind barrels. The shot went off and the shooting began.

.

.

.

Palesa : " I swear am I the only one who saw Amanda and Mongi pumping a baby somewhere "

Amanda : "( throwing her bottle ) I will hit you wena "

We laughed.

Mongezi : " ,not bad Palesa "

Amanda sulked. B

Me : " this was fun "

Noma : " though Nkonzo made sure you don't have a single. Paint on you "

Nkonzo : " it's called protecting your woman "

Muzi : " I agree Back "

They fist bumped .



Ntsika : "now we can plan a Bachelor's party "

Noma : " and a bachelorette party "

Me : "don't forget baby shower "

Everyone gasped.

Mongezi : " are there any surprises you wanna tell us ? "

Amanda : "( hitting him ) Mongezi "

He shrugged.

Ntsika : "cheers to good things.

We made a toast then we carried on eating and talking .

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

Insert 60

.  
. .

\* XOLILE \*

.  
. .

The paint ball trip wasn't fun at all and I don't want to spend some time with those girls ever again. Muzi is working from home today and I don't really have any classes so we will be together. I felt hands wrap around my waist and a kiss on my cheek. I kept quiet and carried on with cooking.

Muzi : " you have been awfully quiet since yesterday "

Me : " I am fine "

I closed the pot after studying and went to the sink to wash the dishes.

Muzi : " you don't seem fine. "

Me : " Palesa is sleeping with Ndaba , I heard them "

Muzi : ". I don't see a problem with that "

I turned to him .

Me : " you don't care if any one is sleeping with your baby mama "

Muzi : " Baby mama as you have said it not girlfriend or wife. Why do you have a problem with that ?"

He folded his arms.

Me : " what if they have sex in front of Ntando exposing him to that"

Muzi : " Palesa knows better and so as Ndaba. You seem touched"

I turn to the dishes.

Muzi : " what is wrong really cause I can Sense a vibe between you and the girls. Especially Landiswa "

Yoh it's like my anger brewed from the mention of that name.

Me : " what's there not to like ?"

Muzi : " Xolile I am getting tired of your attitude and I am not your friend "

I turned to him.

Me : " then go to Landiswa then if you tired of me ! "

I shouted.

Muzi : " why are you shouting ?"

Me : " Cause deep down I know you want Landiswa more than me !"

Muzi : " I didn't even fucken say that. You know what let me go "

He turned

Me : " where are you going?"

Muzi : " to Landiswa or better yet a girlfriend who won't throw things at my face "

He walked off and I sank down crying. I pushed him all because of my insecurities. I know him and Landiswa dated before they found out they are related but I can't help think that one day she

will snatch Muzi away from me and now I pushed him. I stood up and went to take my phone and call him maybe to apologise but it went to voice mail. What have I done. I cried.

.  
. .  
. .

\*AMANDA \*

.  
. .  
. .

Work is really tiring sometimes when you have to crack a case that you just get lost in. I mean every lawyer out there want to be recognized and be the best out there and that why we try our very best to do so. If you play dirty I believe I will play dirty too just so I can do what's right. A knock came from my door but I did not dare to move my eyes from what's in front of me but I simply settled for a .....

Me : " come in ! "

The door opened and that person entered. From the musky manly scent I knew who it was. I know that scent. I lifted my head up to meet his eyes and he has a smirk on his face and I frown. He closes the door and walks in further. I stood up while taking the gun from my drawer but he got to me fast and held my hands while pulling me to his chest

Me : ' let go of me. "

Mandla : " I am not an enemy Amanda "

Me : " leave my hands alone "

He caresses my cheek.

Mandla : " I miss you "

Me : " well I don't "

Mandla : " leaving you was a big mistake "

Me : " awu and you thought when you realized that you are gonna waltz back "

Mandla : " you are always mine "

Me : " correction I am no body's "

He smiled

Mandla : " your fiestyneess turns me on "

Me : " fokof "

I stepped on his Italian shoes with my sissy girl black stilettos and he groaned letting go of my hands and I tried reaching for my gun but he held my weave and I cried out.

Me : " wena slima uyayazi Ibiza Malini lento ? ( You fool do you know how much this costs ) "

Mandla : " you have gotten too big for your shoes "

His fist was holding my weave tight. Yoh it was painful. I screamed a but and he turned me around and slapped me and I went down. I held my cheek and looked at him in disbelief.

Me : " did you just? Did you just slap me ? Mina Amanda Rhadebe ? Thee Amanda ? "

My anger brewed.

Mandla : " I need to show you who is the man cause it seems you have forgotten "

He charged towards me and I got up quick and ran to the vase and took it and threw it at his face and it hit him before it went to the floor. He groaned.

Mandla : " fuck Amanda ! "

I took my phone and keys while he had his hands on his face then he looked at me with blood dripping on his face. I was scared. Is this the same man I used to love? I looked at the door and he dashed there fast and locked it. Now I am stuck. I ran to the bathroom and good thing I was fast enough and then I locked it. I was shaking while he banged the door.

Mandla : " open up Amanda before I break this door !!! "

He roared and I took my phone with my hands shaking and I went to my contacts and dialed his number. He answered on the first ring.

Mongezi : " wifey "

Me : " (crying ) Please come get me. He is gonna kill me. "

Mongezi : " (shuffling ) what is that banging?shit I am gonna be there in 10 minutes hang on who am I kidding 5 "

Me : " Stop talking and just come "

He chuckled and hung up .

Bang !bang ! Bang !

Mandla : " when I open this door Amanda I am gonna teach you a lesson !! "

He kept on banging while I placed up and down the bathroom like I am a lunitic. Even the stinging sensation on my cheek didn't disturb be because I had bigger problems. I stopped walking around when I heard a bang meaning he is trying to open the door.

Me : " Mongezi where are you "

There was silence after some time. A knock startled me from the bathroom.

"Amanda open up it me. He is gone "

I unlock the door slowly while holding a towel just to strangle whoever that is if they attack. The door pushed open and I stepped back and dropped the towel and then ran to his arms and I cried .

Mongezi : " shh it's ok. I am here "

He caresses my back and then I remove myself from him and he cups my face.

Mongezi : " he did that ? "

I nodded and he held me.

Mongezi : " it's ok. I am here now "

It felt good to be taken care of and have someone strong for you and you just be weak and vulnerable.

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

Insert 61

.  
. .  
. .

\*PALESA \*

Me : " I am glad Ntando is coming back tomorrow. I am so lonely "

Ndaba : " you want to move in with me then since you are lonely?"

I lift my head from his chest and look at him. "

Me : " we are just shagging nothing more "

I concerntrate back on the tv.

Ndaba : " are you hinting you want something more ?"

Me : " no "

He chuckled.

Ndaba : " cela ungibuke ( please look at me)"

I looked at him and he perked my lips and caresses my cheek.

Ndaba : "I did something and when the news come to you. Don't be irrational but ucabange ukuthi ngikufuna kangakanani eduze kwam ( think of how much I want you next to me ) "

I gave him a questioning look .

Me : " what do you mean ?"

Ndaba : " I mean ...."

His phone disturbed him and he took it out while sitting up and I also sat up

Ndaba : " Ndoda "

Ndaba is so confusing. So quiet yet when he speaks he is authoritative and makes his point be raised. Like is a true definition of A Zulu man as he has a lot of those qualities.

Ndaba : " I am coming "

He hung up and wore his shoes and stood up .

Me : " you were saying ? "

Ndaba : "( perking my lips ) Sokhuluma mangibuya ( we will talk when I come back ) "

I frowned and he was out in a second. I sat back there trying to replay his words and find out what he means.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

.

Ok I did say that it felt good being taken care off for as second by this now is too much really.

Me : " you can take me home "

Mongezi : " after what happened I am not letting you out of my sight "

Me : " but I am not a baby Mongezi "

Mongezi : " you are a woman I am a man and it's my duty as your man to protect you "

Me : " I don't want you to protect me "

He gave me a spine chilling look .

Mongezi : "I wasn't asking "

His electric gate opened and his car drove in. I folded my arms. He parked the car and I got out banging the door . Who does Mongezi think he is. I felt a grip on my upper arm and he turned me around.

Mongezi : " Drop the attitude Amanda it doesn't suit you today "

Me : " it's not ment to suit you "

He chuckled and put hands in his pocket.

Mongezi : " NC NC Amanda "

Me : " what Mongezi ? "

He shrugged. That boiled me for some reason.

Me : " Nx "

He pulled me by my waist to his chest and I was squirming to get out off his grip.

Me : "let me go Mongezi "

Mongezi : " look at me "

I didn't but kept on resisting and he took out his other hand from his pocket and held my cheek softly and then kissed me. I stopped moving. I stopped resisting from his grip while his warm tender lips devoured mine and our tongues slowly intertwined. Bubbles filled my stomach for some odd reason but it felt good and spine chilling. I put my hands on his chest and broke the kiss. He licked his lips and bit his bottom lip. For the first time I was shy. He lifted my face to look up to him.

Mongezi : " I am here now and I will protect you and make you happy like its the last day on earth and that is a promise. "

He perked my forehead and let go of my waist and walked inside the house. I was rooted where I was looking at his direction. It wasn't an ask but command in a way. I don't know why but I just smiled shaking my head before going inside.

.  
. .

\*LANDISWA \*

.  
. .

My throat is sore and I have been feeling dizzy after each time my head visited the toilet. I even decided to stay in there so I won't be able to do up and downs. I felt it coming again and all my food landed in the toilet.

Me : " oh my God "

This feels awful. I felt his hand on my back and I lifted it and he closed the seat and gave me water that I rinsed my mouth with then I stood up and went to the sink. I brushed my teeth and turned to him. He has been quiet since last night when he went to see his father. He sat on the toilet seat and I gave him a look.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Nkonzo : " come here "

I went to him and he sat me on his lap and took my hand with the engagement ring. He played



with it.

Me:" your silence kills me "

He sighed and looked into my eyes.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " ,I love you too "

I smiled. He put his hand on my stomach and rubbed it while smiling. I held his hand.

Me : " talk to me , "

He cleared his throat .

Nkonzo : " I have to leave soon "

I frowned .

Me : " when soon ? "

He scratched his head.

Me : " Nkonzo "

He sighed.

Nkonzo : " tomorrow "

I stood up from his lap but he pulled me back.

Nkonzo : " let's talk "

Me : " there is nothing to talk about because already you are leaving. "

Nkonzo : " tell me how you feel "

Me : " it doesn't matter how I feel cause I can't change a thing "

I removed his arms and got off him and walked out of the bathroom . He got out too.

Nkonzo : " Landiswa talk to me "

Me : " we are engaged ,we are expecting Nkonzo but you want to just up and leave ?"

Nkonzo : " I don't want to but I don't have choice "

Me : " we always have a choice "

Nkonzo : " but I can't change this decision. My hands are tied. "

Me : " this is about you only this isn't about us "

I was shaking In anger but tears just came out. He stepped closer and embraced me.

Nkonzo : " I am doing it for our kids and you as well. It's not about me but our family "

He wipe my tears and perked my lips

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

He kissed my lips and I returned the kiss then we broke it.

Me : "for how long ? "

He sighed.

Nkonzo : "I don't know. I was supposed to leave in months time but dad told me yesterday that I am leaving "

Me : " ,to do what ? "

He traces his fingers on my lips.

Nkonzo : " you don't know how much I love you and hate seeing you cry "

Me : " Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " baby "

Me : "let's get married"

He stops tracing his fingers on my lips.

Nkonzo : " do you want to ? "

Me : " yes. I wanna be your wife before you leave "

He smiled and showed his dimple off. He picked me up and I giggled while he was spinning me.

Nkonzo : " fuck I love you Mrs Mkhize to be "

Me : " I love you Mr Mkhize "

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 62

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

This is it. A day I dreamed about going through in the next 18 years to come when Ntombi is all grown . When I know I have done a Job well done being the best mother I can be to her and now. I am standing here. Infront of the mirror smiling and I wipe my tears. It's not something big like a wedding day but it's more than that. It's the day where I have my other half. Someone who will love and protect us no matter what. I feel so grown and this. This feels like the best present ever. The knock on the door disturbs me from my thoughts and gogo comes in.

Gogo : " angazi nijaheni ( I don't know why you are rushing ) "

Me : " how did everything go ? "

Well since we wanted to get married this soon Nkonzo wanted to pay lobola which is Gogo and BabuMzimela who is the garden man. That man is so humble and Mongezi. He was angry at first mainly because it was short notice and secondly I took him away from his new boo. He doesn't know after this I am getting married legally to Nkonzo.

Gogo : " everything went well "

I nodded.

Gogo : " Nkonzo is waiting for you. "

I fiddled with my fingers.

Me : " I can't believe we are doing this. I can't believe his is leaving right after .I. Can't believe it gogo "

She hugged me.

Gogo : " I am proud of you Mntanami "

I calmed.

Me : " I am scared "

Gogo : " marriage isn't easy. People go through different things through marriage. What you and Nkongo had before wasn't that. It's more than that. I know I never been married before but I know respecting ,supporting ,honesty and. Loving someone is something included there "

I chuckled.

Me : " I can't even ask mom "

She holds my cheeks. "

Gogo : " I know that your mother may say alot. But I love how you still love her "

Me : " she is my mother. That will never change. "

Another knock came in.

MaZulu : " silinde Nina ( we are waiting for you )"

We nodded and prayed hugged before walking out to the car . We got in and it drove off.

.

.

.

\*PALESA \*

.

.

Ndaba had been gone since yesterday but I don't mind really if he goes a week because Ntando is back and he is here so as the Queen Mother. This woman is lovely shame. I was in the kitchen making milk for Ntando. He looks fat now.

Queen : " our future King "

I smiled.

Me : " ( sitting down ) Shouldn't Menzi have a son in order to be king ?"

Queen : " I don't mind really. If it was up to me then Sipheskhulu would be Queen "

I smiled.

Me : " that's nice really it should have been considered. "

She smiled and took the bottle from my hands and Fed Ntando.

Queen : " Ngane ka Gogo. Uyambona ugogo ufresh kanjani ( gogo's baby. You see your grandmother is so fresh)"

We both laugh

Me : " Very and beautiful "

Queen : " thank you my child "

She is aging gracefully. My phone rings while we are talking and it's Mom.

Me : " excuse me can I take this ? "

Queen : " sure "

I stood up and walked to my room .

Me : " mama everything ok ? "

Mom : " unjani ? ( How are you ? ) "

Me : " I am ok "

She sighs . I am sweating.

Mom : " abakwaKheswa banesicelo ( the Kheswa's have a proposal )"

Kheswa ? I was still thinking

Me : " Kheswa ? "

Mom : " yes the Kheswa 's Palesa. Is there something you want to tell me before I talk further ? "

She didn't sound good. I was sweating. Ntando ,i never told my mother I was pregnant.

Me : " ngiyaxolisa mah bengizithwele. Nginomntana ( I am sorry mom. I was pregnant. I have a child )"

I hear her clap her hands.

Mom : " I am so disappointed in you Palesa. Your father is turning everywhere in his grave. "

Me : " i am sorry "

Mom : " who is the father ? "

Me : " Muzikayise Qwabe "

She exclaimed.

Mom : " ebukhosini ? ( From royalty ? )

Me : " you know them ? "

Mom : " I am in Kzn Palesa ofcause I know Khanyisa royalty "

Me : " , oh "

Mom : " fanele bazohlawula ( they have to come and pay the damages )"

Me : " yes mom "

Mom : " ,I am disappointed Palesa but happy at the same time that another man would ask for your hand in marriage "

Me : " eh "

My phone rang and there was an incoming call. Then it clicked.

Mom : " yes in Thursday I want you here so we can prepare "

Me : " uhm mah ok can we talk later ? "

Mom : " ok "

I hung up and answered the call.

Me : " uyangijwayela kabi Yaz wena ( you are shifting on me you know )"

I was fuming .

Ndaba : "hello to you too"

Me : " really you just had to send another home about marriage when we are not dating we are hitting each other don't you understand !"

He kept quiet.

Me : " I am talking to you Ndaba "

Ndaba : " I know. I am just waiting for you to finish shouting "

Me : " I am going for marriage Ndaba I still want to go back to variety and study then I get my degree and work before thinking if marriage. If you wanted us to have a relationship you should have court me ke ",

Ndaba : " Palesa I am too old for courtship. Indaba zokutshela sengadlula ( the thing of courting you hi have long passed it. ) I want to settle down as well have someone I can take care off.you will still go to school and achieve all you want and still be my wife "

Me : " Ndaba "

I said softly .

Me : " Ndaba no offence but you are a Shaka Zulu wife on on knees with a tray saying baba kind of man "

He laughed.

Ndaba : " wow. I may come from Nkandla but I am mordern. I do have Zulu man Qualities because I am a Zulu man because that's who I am. "

Me : "Kodwa Ndabazamadoda Kheswa "

Ndaba : " ngiyakuthanda yezwa. Sobuye sikhulume kumele ngiphuthume ( I love you ok. ? We will talk later there is somewhere I have to rush )"

Me : " we are not done "

He already hung up. I screamed on the pillow while rolling on my bed then looked at the ceiling. His Shaka Zulu Qualities does turn me on at times. I found myself squealing and imaging me ,him and Ntando in "our " home .

Me : " Ndaba what are you doing to me "

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA\*

.

.

.

The car stopped at the Magistrate court thee high court in Pretoria. Wow I feel goose bumps all

over my body . Gogo held my hand and I smiled while there was men who were standing in front of the black cars in navy military outfits and I looked back at gogo .

Gogo : " let's go "

The driver opened for gogo and Ntsika opened for me.

Ntsika : " first lady "

I smiled.

Me : " hi Ntsika "

Ntsika : " he will be knocked of "

Me : " hayi it's just a simple dress "

Ntsika : " but you are beautiful "

Me : " thank you. Wow "

Ntsika : " He pulled some strings fast. He really is eager in making you his wife "

Me : " I can't wait "

I was dressed in a white lady fairy like dress that reached my knees. It exposed the back and curled my hair after washing it and I put a but of make up and then wore white wedges. It's simple really. We walked inside the court and went to the courtroom and there he was. He turned when the door opened. There was a pastor there and some guy as well. Gogo and MaZulu just ululated and we laughed bit and we got to him.

Ntsika : " she is all yours "

Nkonzo : " Wow "

I blushed

Pastor : " can we start ? "

We nodded.

Pastor : " who are your witnesses ? "

We pointed at Gogo , MaZulu and Ntsika .

He nodded and the whole thing started. I don't want to bore you in the introductions even our vows we will do them in the actual day. For now we just want to get married.

Pastor: " in front of God , Jesus , the holy spirit and witnesses I now pronounce you husband and



wife. You may kiss your bride. "

Ntsika : " kiss her properly cause it's your last for a long time. "

We laughed and he stepped closer and we shared a kiss. They ululated then we broke it and I was shy. I hid my face on his chest and he brushed my back. This is it. I am Mrs Mkhize and here is my husband leaving. Our first trial . Tears left my eyes and I removed myself from his chest so I won't ruin his military uniform. It makes him look good a lot actually.

Nkonzo : " baby don't cry "

He held my cheeks.

Me : " I am happy and sad at the same time "

Nkonzo : " me too. I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

We kissed again and he wiped my tears before we walked out and there was a helicopter and his father was standing there. He sighed and turned to me and knelt in front of me .

Nkonzo : " I will be gone for a little while my soldiers.( I giggled ) but daddy promises to be back. Take care of my wife. She is all I got " I was touched and he kissed my little bump. He stood up and I hugged him .

Me : " I pray you be safe "

Nkonzo : " look inside your ring "

I did

Me : " forever "

It was written that and he took his out.

Nkonzo : " means I will forever be with you even when you think I am not I am always gonna stick by you "

We hugged and kissed.

Baba : " the plane waits for us. "

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " we love you "

He started walking to the helicopter and boarded. He looked at me after buckling up and everything and I turned and cried on gogo.

Gogo:" shh it's gonna be ok "

My heart was heavy.

.

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

.

Muzi hasn't come back from last night and I am worried about him. I have been calling him since he left and I just want us to apologise and right my wrongs. I love him and I am not prepared to lose him. I was at the kitchen drinking coffee. I couldn't eat and I had an unsettling feeling since Muzi left. Maybe the way he left made me unsettle. There was a rattle on the door bell and I called Martin but no answer. I put my coffee down and sighed before heading to the door. I opened and there were two police officers.

Me : "hello "

Officer : " good day mam are you Ms Landiswa Dlamini ?"

I clenched my jaws and held on the handle .

Me : " no ,I am the owner of this house. "

Officer 2:"what relations do you have with Me Qwabe? "

Me : " he is my boyfriend"

They looked at each other "

Officer : " May we come in ?"

I moved out of the way. What has Muzi done. They settle on the couch and as well"

Me : " is there something wrong ?"

Officer 2:" we came bearing not so good news "

Me : " what is wrong ? "

I was panicking. "

Officer: " Mr Muzi Qwabe was involved in a car accident last night "

I gasped while shaking

Me : "which hospital is he in. ? I need to see him "

I said standing and so are they .

Officer : " I am sorry mama he didn't make it. He died on the scene "

I swear it's like a big wind pushed me to the floor as I sank and cried.

Me : "no no Muzi can't die"

I felt like air left my body

Officer 2: " is there any family member we can call " ?

I didn't hear anything after that

.

.

.

Insert 63

.

.

.

\* NKONZO \*

.

.

I saw her turn her little head away as the helicopter went up and my heart broke. If it was up to me I would have stayed but I don't have a choice. I looked to my ring and started playing with it . I sighed and looked out the window thinking that I might miss those months we should be together in. . I am glad she wanted to be my wife before I leave. "Wife " wow I have that. What a nice ring to it and it just soothes my soul in a way. We arrived at OR Thambo airport. There were

men waiting for us as we jumped off.

Soldier : " General "

Me : " where are we going for our training ? "

I stopped and turned looking back and hoping this is a dream. That I would still have her in my arms.

Soldier : " Columbia first then Russia "

Me : " let's get going then. "

I boarded on the private jet. Ntsika got in and sat next to me. I still played around my ring while looking outside.

Ntsika : " it's gonna be good "

He patted my back

Me : " ,it's tough leaving her "

Ntsika : " Da will make sure she is ok "

Me : " ,it's not the same "

He became silent and the hostess came to ask us if we need anything. If you can speed up this and make me come back home for Landiswa then I can talk. I hope when I come back I can separate my work mode and how I should be at home. I will be trained to be ruthless and don't have a heart. I didn't have one until Landiswa found one in me. The plane took off soon.

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

Pain after pain. I never thought Muzi would do so soon. It was the day Nkonzo left when I found out the news and it was too much. Noma blames Xolile for being so stupid and that her brother died like that just because she had little insecurities about me and Menzi. Poor Menzi and the Queen are just dysfunctional. He was a twin and son. We are at the kingdom and Sengwayo and

gogo just took us to the river as the royal family to get cleansed. It will be done twice. The second time the day after we have laid Muzi to rest. I couldn't believe he is gone. I wonder how Nkonzo would feel. Besides everything that has happened he was my cousin and family. He was Nkonzo's best friend. I walked in the kitchen hungry a lot and the servants stopped talking when I walked in. I clicked the kettle on and stood there while waiting for the water to be warm. They all looked at me.

Me : " is there a problem ladies ? "

Lady : " no your highness , Should I make tea for you ? "

Me : " I will manage just fine. And please call me Landiswa "

They nodded and the kettle clicked. I made some tea and biscuits for The Queen and then I walked off to the lounge. I kneeled in front of her and she smiled. She wasn't ok. We all are not ok.

Me : " here is some tea and biscuits "

Queen : " I am fine. "

Me : " you need to eat "

Gogo : " , yes my Queen "

Queen : " I can't stomach anything "

I put everything on the side.

Me : " I won't lie this is very painful. I wish it was another Muzi Qwabe but the body confirmed it was him. "

Tears dropped from our eyes.

Me : " I really wish that things were different. That he was still here "

The Queen pulled me to her and we comforted each other. .

Gogo : " Kubo bonke othixo

Akekho onjengawe.

Kuba yinceba zakhe

zimu ngunaphakade zimi ngunaphakade "

Singing. I lost Ntombi now Muzi is also gone.

.  
.  
\*PALESA \*  
.  
.  
.

So Muzi is gone. I have never cried like that in my life. Not because I wanted him or something but for my son. Groaning up without a Father. I know that pain because I lived it and I never wished for him to experience that. I touch sleeping Ntando's cheek and tears leave my eyes. The thought of constantly wishing your father was there. He won't see him go to school for the first time or even say his first word but he lives to see a son. A mini him that he left behind.

I carried on brushing him and then the door opened. We were at Khanyisa Kingdom. I was stuck in my room the whole day. I looked up and it was Ndaba. I got off the bed and rushed to him and he engulfed me in a hug. I cried.

Me : " This is sad. "

He was quiet but brushing my back.

Me : " how will Ntando cope. I couldn't cope without my father "

Ndaba : " shh it will be ok. I know that I won't be in the shoes of being Ntando's biological father but I am willing to father him "

I look at him and he wipes my tears and kisses my forehead.

Ndaba : " Ngiyakuthanda ( I love you )"

I just smiled and burried my head on his chest.

Ndaba : " look at me ,I wanna see that smile "

I lifted my face and looked at him before hiding again and he chuckled and Ntando cried. . he has been crying since we got here and slept only 10 minutes.

Ndaba : " I got him "

He let go of me and went to Ntando who was crying his lungs out and cradled him in his arms and he calmed down and slept.

Me : " he has been crying since we came here "

Ndaba : " means I have good hands "

I rolled my eyes

Me : " yeah right "

We sat in the bed.

Me : " this is my first time seeing you without a phone "

He took it out of his pocket.

Me : " I mean like on it "

Ndaba : " what I need is right in front of me "

I smile. I laid my head on his chest. .

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

.The death of Muzi hit me really hard. I blame myself. If I didn't argue with him he would have been here. He would still call me honey bun and hold me while kissing me. We would be here at Khanyisa just to spend happy times but that's not the case . I got into my mother's room. I laid my head on her lap while she put her bead work aside.

Me : " it hurts mah "

Mom : " it will be ok "

Me : " I don't know howni will carry on "

Mom : " (sigh ) Kodwa Mntanami wazinikela yena engakushadanga ( But my child you gave yourself to him without him marrying you )"

I kept quiet.

Mom : " I know you are in pain but I am not happy. I thought you were going to study "

I cried.

Me : " I am sorry mah "

Mom : " what can I say because the child is producing "

I sat up and looked at her.

Me : " ,Child ? "

Mom : " don't act like you don't know ukuthi umithi (you don't know you are pregnant) you are too moody and rude and eat too muchxh and I am From the village I can't be fooled "

Me : " I am nothing but pregnant. Muzi would get m those pills. "

Mom : " lift your top up "

I did. And laid on my back "

Mom : " what is this dark like for ? Touch your stomach and feel that it's hard "

I did do that and it was hard. I cried. Oh my God.

Me : " mama I didn't know "

Mom : " let me go make some tea "

She walked out. Muzi why did you leave me. I touched my stomach and cried more.

.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

.we have just arrived at Khanyisa and I heard that Xoliswa fought with Muzi because she has insecurities. I had my gun in my bag. Yes I had my fare share of fights with Muzi but I didn't like this Xoliswa of hers . He treated my girl right till what he did. I got out of the car and Mongezi followed.

Mongezi : " don't do anything stupid Amanda "

I turned and stepped closer and perked his lips.

Me : " I won't. Just doing some cleaning. "



Mongezi:" I do the cleaning and not today "

Me : " can we go in already ? "

He nodded and we walked in. There were a whole lot of people. Probably the villagers hereto send their condolences. I have never seen a a kingdom who treats their people so good like this one. There was alot of plants and they were taken away. I got to Noma and Landiswa and they jumped to hug me.

Me : " I am sorry girls "

They sighed.

Me : " hello my Queen "

She smiled. I can imagine the pain inflicted on this sweet woman.

Me : " can we go to a room ? "

Mongezi : " behave " " who are we killing ? "

Me : "

Me : " I will "

We walked to a room directed by Noma and we got in and I closed the door.

Me : " where is Palesa ? "

Noma : " in her room. I think she is with Ndaba "

Me : " oh she will hear the news later. Change girls into black and wear hats. "

Landiswa : " where are we going ? "

Me : " to get rid of someone. We should have gotten rid off long ago "

I opened my bag and laid the guns on the bed.

Landiswa : " oh my God Amanda Are you a thug ? "

Me : " I am More than that "

She gasped.

Noma : " who are we killing ? "

Landiswa : " we are killing no one. We are not killers "

We ignore her

Me : " Xoliswa girl "

Landiswa : " No we are definitely not doing that. Amanda you are a lawyer you should know better and Noma you are a princess "

Noma : " not when it comes to revenge "

Me : " yes girl high five "

Landiswa : " she did nothing "

Me : " but think she was too high for her self when she was saying Muzi driving him to his grave "

Landiswa : " she didn't kill him !"

Noma : " but it's her fault. "

She went to the bed and took the gun and put them in the bag

Landiswa : " we are not killing anyway "

Noma : " stay out of it the. If you wanna practice your holier than thou act do it on someone else. I am gonna change "

She walked out banging the door. " Landiswa looked are me

Landiswa : " I am so disappointed in you Amanda I expected more from you Really "

She walked out. Mxm I know what she said hurt me in a way and touched me but this Xoliswa girl needs to go. I don't know , gosh I am confused. .

.

.

.

To be continued.

.

.

Insert 64

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.  
.

I know not everyone likes Xolile but she is not the one who caused the car accident and kill Muzi. Really I am fuming from Amanda's behaviour. I search for Mongezi and they say he is at the palace garden. I head that side and I see him sitting with Menzi. Good they are not killing each other. I walked up to them and they seem to be talking .

Me : " Hi Menzi "

Menzi : " Hi wow. You are glowing "

I smiled.

Me : " thank you. I haven't seen Mbali "

Menzi : " she is somewhere inside "

Me : " oh ok. Mongezi keep your girl on a leash she is getting out of control "

Mongezi : " what did she do ? "

Me : " she and Noma are teaming up to go and shoot Xolile "

They both spring out of their chairs.

Mongezi : " Fuck Amanda doesn't listen "

Menzi : " let's rush to them before it's late "

We rushed inside. They were y'all and so their steps were way ahead of mine. I was really trying to keep up with them. When we got to the room they were in they were already changed.

Mongezi held Amanda by the waist.

Mongezi : " ngitheni ngokuhlupha ( what did I say about you misbehaving ) "

Amanda : " Nothing "

She shot me an eye.

Noma : " Amanda you are gonna find me in the car "

She took the bag.

Menzi : " no one is leaving this room "

He stepped in front of Noma .

Noma : " Menzi I don't wanna fight you "

Menzi : "Should I call dad ?

Noma : " I ...I "

She kept quiet.

Mongezi : " Landiswa you can leave.

I walked out of the room. You too much drama lately. I went up to my room. I feel tired and my feet are swollen. I close the door and I throw myself on the bed. I touched my stomach.

Me : " You babies are showing me flames "

I giggled and then sighed while looking at my ring. I try to be strong but it proves to be difficult. My phone rings and it's an unknown number. I take it and answer it.

Me : " Hello "

" First lady "

Me : " Ntsika hi "

Ntsika : " how are you holding up ? "

I sighed

Me : " so far still intact "

Ntsika : " I see. "

I bit my bottom lip trying to not get emotional for no reason

Ntsika : " he is good. I am keeping an eye on him for you. I heard about Muzi "

Me : " how does he feel ? "

Ntsika : " he doesn't know. It will distract him and he would fly down there "

Me : " is that a bad thing ? "

Ntsika : " yes. It will delay him to finish what he is doing here on time and be with you "

I sighed.

Me : " I understand "

Ntsika : " He loves you "

I smiled

Me : " I love him too "

Ntsika : " take care of the kids Mrs Mkhize "

I smiled wider.

Me : " I will Sbari "

He chuckled and hung up. I laid. On the bed and dozed off after that.

.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

After Landiswa and Noma with Menzi left. Mongezi went to close the door and then he locked it. I sat on the bed and looked at him. Landiswa ruined our plans.

Mongezi : " I don't know what's wrong with you Amanda "

Me : " there is nothing wrong with me Mongezi so just let me go "

Mongezi : "( turning ) Take off your Clothes "

Me : " excuse me ? "

Mongezi : " ngithe Khumula Amanda ( I said take off your clothes Amanda )"

I looked at him as he gave me a death stare and I took off my clothes . I would steal glances at him.

Mongezi : " Lie on the bed on your stomach "

Me : " Mongezi I.."

He pushed me to the bed and made me lie on my stomach. He took off his belt and he held both my hands to the back and he tired my arms and then went on to tie my legs seperating them. He put a pillow under me.

Me : "what are you gonna ....ahh "

He spanked my but cheeks and then I felt his finger enter me. It went to two and sent deeper while I cried.

Me : " Mongezi "

Mongezi : " stop squirming Amanda so I can get done "

Me : " but you are hurting me "

Mongezi : " Amanda stop moving "

He took his fingers out and I felt relieved. I then felt his tongue down there and I moaned.

Mongezi : " stop moving Amanda "

From the pain. The pleasure kicked in and then my build up started.

Me : " Mongezi I am near "

His grip around my waist was so tight but I liked it. As I was by my tip he stopped.

Mongezi : " You taste wonderful "

Me : " Fuck you ! "

He chuckled. I was still tied up and couldn't exactly move. He pulled his pants down and masturbated in front of me. That was pure torture.

Me : " Mongezi please can I cum "

Mongezi : " you always want to get everything your way ? "

I shook my head and tears left my eyes. He stopped and got behind me and he held my but. I felt his tip at my entrance.

Mongezi : " don't move Amanda "

I nodded and he slammed in me roughly but I liked it. His grip was tight as his pace quickened. He kept on spanking me.

Mongezi : " you need to listen Amanda "

The rest was history.

.

.

.

To be continued

.

.

.Insert 65

.

.

.

\* AMANDA \*

.

.

I was lying on the bed and couldn't move my body properly. Mongezi did show me who is in charge here and it's him. He came out of the bathroom. He slept here last night after I cried of all the pain I am having down there. I can even feel my pelvis vibrating from the shock . He comes by my side and kisses my forehead with hands in his pocket .

Mongezi : " how are you feeling ? "

Me : " ( looking away ) it's a bit better after the salted bath "

He chuckled and sat next to me.

Me : " Mongezi it's not funny "

Mongezi : " you should see your face. You look shy like I just broke your virginity "

I playfully hit his shoulder ,he chuckled .

Me : " this is all your fault "

Mongezi : "yet you are the one who kept saying I should go deeper yeah right. "

Me : " you shouldn't have listened to me. "

He perked my lips and stood up.

Mongezi : " there is more where that came from "

He walked towards the door .

Me : " please send in my food "

Mongezi : " I will feed you "

Who can argue with that. ? He walked out and I just stared at the ceiling. He was rough . So rough yet I loved it . It was the first time I have ever felt that way before . I rolled to the side and took my phone and called Landiswa. I need to talk to her.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

Ok the moment I found out I was pregnant I was happy you know but this head in the toilet business and my throat Being sore wasn't part of the deal . I didn't sign up for this. I lifted my head up and she handed the water to me.

Me : " thank you "

I rinsed my mouth and she closed the seat and flushed and I drank some water.

Ndalo : " it's going to be fine sisi Lah "

I smiled. Being called that .

Me : " they are showing me flames though Ndalo "

She giggled and she helped me up and I brushed my teeth and then walked out.

Ndalo : " your phone is ringing "

I took it from her and it's Amanda .

Me : " hello "

Amanda : " I am dying Landiswa. Your brother "

Me : " die devil "



Amanda : " awa yoh "

I hang up and looked at Ndalo and I laughed.

Me : " how is school ? "

Ndalo : " good. I don't know if I will still study now that Prince Muzi is gone "

I felt sad . I sat down on the bed. Tears left her eyes.

Me : " come here "

We hugged.

Me : " I will figure something out ok ? "

She nodded. I don't know what I will do .I have to save these kids from this. God why did you take Muzi Really. Tears ran down my eyes. We just cried in each other's arms until Ndalo slept and I went to wash my face and then I walked out and went to Amanda's room and she was with Noma and Palesa .

Me : " and then ? "

Amanda : " your brother happened "

Palesa : " he punished her "

She shrieked.

Amanda : " I am burning "

Me : " Serves you right "

Palesa : " what happened ? "

Me : " these two team tagged to go kill Xolile "

Palesa : " that's wrong guys "

Noma : " it's her fault that Muzi is dead "

Palesa : " she didn't drive the car and killed Muzi and killing her won't bring her back "

Noma : " but it will put me at ease "

Me : " You see "

Amanda : " count me out. I don't wanna feel Mongezi's wrath yoh "

We looked at her.

Palesa : " did I hear right ? "

Me : " Amanda is finally scared of someone "

We screamed.

Amanda : " Haibo kushoniwe Nina (We grieving) "

Me : " poops "

Palesa : " Now Mongezi has to just knock you up and Then done "

Amanda : " Shit ! "

She sat up and took her phone.

Me : " what ? "

Amanda : " We didn't use protection "

Palesa : " did y'all test "

Amanda : " long time ago and he didn't hit it till yesterday "

Us : " ewwu "

We giggled and she spoke on the phone.

Amanda : " Mongezi you forgot to get me Morning Afters. ....no I am not on a contraceptive you dummy .....I am not playing Mongezi bring the pills . "

She sighed and hung up and laid on my chest while crying. We were silent

Palesa : " What's up babes ? "

Amanda : " He doesn't want to buy them "

Noma : " I have some in my room I think "

Amanda : " and you kept quiet ? "

Noma : " He shagged you I didn't so he had to get them "

I laughed.

Me : " True. "

Amanda : " go get them "

Noma walked out. .

We sat there and just keeping Amanda company.

Palesa : " You miss him ? "

I looked at Palesa . Everyone was looking at me.

Me : " Who ? "

Amanda : " Nkonzo "

I sighed.

Me : " This is hard. Next week I have to go to a mammogram "

There was silence.

Noma : " it's heartache after heartache "

Us : " yeah "

Palesa : " well I am planing a baby shower. "

I heard someone calling me . I sat up.

" Landiswa "

Palesa was talking . I stood up.

Amanda : " Where are you going ? "

Me : " uhm I need some fresh air "

She nodded while looking at me weird and I walked out. I walked to the palace garden and it was empty. I thought the voice was calling me here. Maybe I am loosing it.

"Landiswa "

There it is again.

Me : " who is it ? "

" Landiswa my child "

I was confused.

" Are you ok ? "

I turned and it was some guy I didn't know. He was wearing a white shirt tucked in his black chinos with a few buttons undone. Looked expensive.

Me : " Uhm I am. "

Him : " I think I once saw you at the coronation "

I smiled.

Me : " I need to leave "

Him : " an hour of us getting to know each other isn't wrong. Maybe after we will see potential from each other that could lead somewhere "

He smirked. I frowned.

Me : " off the market darling. I don't do chats "

I said waving my hand and walked away annoyed. Nxx. I should have vomited on him. Wow I was proud of my self. I guess Being married you have eyes for one person only or is it because I really love Nkonzo. I miss him .

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 66

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

Sengwayo : " Khumulani izicathulo ( take off your shoes) "

We took off our shoes. It was Me ,Mongezi ,Noma ,Mbali with her baby the Queen the King and the uncles and aunts. Basically the royal family of Khanyisa and Gogo . It's at 2am and today we are burying Muzi at dawn. I don't know why but I won't be asking . He will be buried in the Royalty grave yard but not with the King's and Queens. I felt dizzy as I haven't eaten but if I eat I will vomit I know. I pull the blanket over my body.

Gogo : " Menzi come closer "

He went closer to her and sat next to her.

Sengwayo : " lethani umzimba wakhe ( Bring his body )"

The guards nod and walk out and they come back carrying the the casket . Tears streamed down the Queens eyes and she cried on the King's chest. I was trying to hold mine in. Mongezi brushed my back and that made things worse and a lump chocked my throat and he hugged me.

Mongezi : " it's ok "

Me : " why ? "

Why did God take him . I think it would have been better if he was in a comma and not in a Coffin. Everyone calmed down .

"Landiswa ,My child. Take care of my children. "

I closed my eyes and held my stomach as sharp pains came from there.

"Landiswa take care of my children. My princess Landiswa "

Me : " Muzi khuluma ( Muzi talk )"

I know his voice. I still had my eyes closed.

" My unborn princess. Take care of her for me. "

Me : " I will. "

There was total silence. I opened my eyes and everyone was looking at me.

Sengwayo : " usethule ( he is quiet )"

King : " huh ? "

Sengwayo : " he didn't want to leave this earth as yet. His spirit wasn't at peace but now it is. "

They looked at me.

Me : " we can carry on "

They carried on. They put Menzi with his brother inside the casket and closed the both of them inside and then he was taken out. They did some other things so that Muzi won't be attached to Menzi as they shared a womb and are twins. After that we were going to the grave yard to bury him. We will have a little service there. I held Noma's hand who was a mess. We went to the cemetery where we will have the little service as family and then go bury him. The service was nice and short. Menzi's pain touched me the most. We won't ever understand his pain of loosing

his better half. When the casket went down it was really shattering.

Me : "Nkosi , sihlangene

Kuyo indlu ,yakho

Iza nawe ,sesi ngene

Embusweni wakho "

We went to pour the sand into his resting place and then we went back to the palace.

Noma : " I can't believe he is gone. I thought this was a dream I will wake up from but it's a real nightmare.

Me : " I know ,I know that it's hard but we will get through it. "

I don't even know what I am saying but trying to comfort her. I went to my room after I dropped her in her room and the sun just rose . It just rained and I looked outside and sighed.

" What did he say ? "

I turned and it was the Queen. Her spark was gone. She walked closer closing the door.

Queen : "what did Muzi say ? "

Me : " I think Xolile is pregnant. He said I must take care of his daughter "

Queen : " oh my God. "

Me : " yes "

She sat down on the bed.

Me : " man we need to talk to Xolile but no one should know about this . I am willing to say I gave birth to 4kids. "

Queen : " what if his daughter looks like Muzi ?"

Ok I didn't think of that .

Me : " i will talk to Nkonzo when he comes back but I am willing "

Queen : " we can take care of her "

I held her hands

Me : " I want to "

She smiled.

Queen : " You have a wonderful heart my child "

I smiled too and we hugged.

Queen : " the servant will bring you food to eat "

Me : " Thank you "

She stood up and walked out. I laid on the bed and my phone rang. I looked at it and it was an unknown number. I answered.

Me : " hello "

Zanele : " you are selfish you know "

I sat up from the bed .

Me : " selfish about what ? "

Zanele : " mama ,just because you have good life now you forget the woman who made you "

I laughed

Me : " you mean destroyed me. I made myself and I don't care what happens to your mother as much as she wouldn't with me "

I hung up. Her deeds are catching up with her now. I lie back on my bed and take a nap.

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 67

.

.

.

\*XOLILE\*

.

Mom : " Xolile go get the door and stop crying. It's not good for you. "

I wiped my tears and I walked to the door. I am not happy I couldn't attend Muzi's funeral. I know it was said only family but I needed to say my good bye and his grave is by the palace. I have been crying Everytime our memories together flooded. I really miss his touch and kiss and telling me how much he loves me and now he is gone and I don't know how I will carry on. I open the door and it's the Queen and King. The old Queen and King. I bowed.

Me : " your majesties "

King : " you may rise "

I did slowly but my eyes were printed on the floor. I heard footsteps behind me.

Mom : " Xolile who is at the door ? "

She appeared.

Mom : " your majesties "

Queen : " can we come in ? "

I moved away from the door way and they got in.

Mom : " go and make tea Xolile "

Queen : " we won't be long "

The guards were making our house look smaller .

King : " may you both sit down "

I was sweating. We sat down.

Queen : " Xolile. I know. You and my son have been dating each other "

I looked down with tears prickling my eyes .

Me : " yes my Queen "

Queen : " we know you are expecting "

I shot my head up .

Mom : " sorry to go against your word my Queen but I believe there is no such. "

King : " are you implying that our source is wrong ? "



Mom:" most certainly my king "

He chuckled scary. I swallowed.

Queen : " well we know our source isn't wrong an you don't mind if you do a pregnancy test ?"

I looked at my mother. A man in a white coat. He looked like a Dr with a little bag came in.

Queen : " the Dr will draw blood from you or you do home pregnancy test "

Dr : " afternoon "

I saw my mother not being moved while I was shaking. He gave me two boxes.

Dr : " you pee on those. "

I nodded and we went outside. My mother followed me to the long drop toilet

Mom : " I came with tap water. "

Me : "mama we can't deceive them. "

Mom : " we will use the child when it's grown up "

Me : " Can you get out I wanna do this "

She left a cup with water and walked out . I sighed and looked at the boxes a while then I took out the sticks and I did what needed to be done and then I went back inside and sat down. Wball waited and the Dr took the sticks.

Dr : " two lines "

Queen : " wonderful. In the next hour we need you at the palace to discuss further "

I nodded

They walked out.

Mom : " Xolile man"

Me : " I am sorry "

I said crying and went to my room and cried.

Me : " I need you Muzi "

I sank onto the floor.

.

.  
.  
\*LANDISWA \*

.  
.  
I wouldn't mind living at the palace during this period of my pregnancy. Each day I get lazier and lazier . I was stuffing my face with baked treats. I was at the lounge area. It's said Muzi's lawyer want to see us. Anyway someone took my donut from my plate .

Me :"( stuffed ) Hey my food "

Menzi : " you will get fat"

Noma : "wrong Words bro"

They sat next to me and Noma took a cupcake from my plate.

Me : " I am not playing guys. "

The guy I saw at the garden walked in as well and he was smirking. I frowned.

Guy : " we meet again Ms. "

Me : " Hi "

Noma : "Ntuthuko sit down. Nkonzo will go all Massacre on you world war 3 on your Prince behind on Landiswa "

We laughed.

Ntuthuko : " I am not scared of him. It's a man's game winner gets the price "

Me : " he already won boo "

They laughed.

Ntuthuko : " don't you wanna try me "

Me : "No dude and I am your family I think "

Menzi : " yeah Ntuthuko this is Landiswa our newly found cousin. Landi this is Ntuthuko he lives in Capetown"

Me : " I see "

Ntuthuko : " cousins date "

" Y'all won't "

Mongezi walked in and took my plate .

Me : "( teary ) y'all are bullying me. I am gonna tell on you "

Mongezi : " to who cause Nkonzo is not around "

He munched on my cake and I cried .

" Yeyi Yeyi umsindo ( Noise!)"

The aunt's walked in with oMalume.

Mongezi : " I am sorry little one "

Me : " don't talk to me "

Mbali came down and sat next to her husband and then the king and Queen came in. We all are down.

Queen : " we are waiting for the lawyer ? "

We nodded. We sat a. While talking and then the lawyer walked in. He bowed.

Him : " your highnesses. Sorry I am late. "

Queen : " it ok my child. Kzn and Gauteng aren't 2m apart "

Lawyer : " right. Can we start ? "

Queen : " let's wait for Xolile "

We sat and waited for Xolile while snacks were served .

Mbali : " haibo Waze salinda boh ( we are waiting yoh)"

Noma : " Phela she thinks she is ruler "

Queen : " Keep Quiet "

We waited for her and she came in with a woman. She looked like she gained weight.

Lawyer : " we can start? "

They sat down

Queen : " yes "

The lawyer opened the brief case and took out letters.

Him : " I have a letters to the mother,father ,twin brother , my little sister Noma ,Landiswa Dlamini and Nkonzo Mkhize "

He gave us the letters

Queen : " Nkonzo Mkhize is out of the country at the moment"

Him : " when will he be back ?"

Me: " I will let him know when he returns. "

He nodded. He took out papers stapled together .

Him : " this will was drafted on the 17th of July and finilised two weeks ago. "

We nodded.

Him : " as you are reading this will I would have had my time on earth and now I will be United with my ancestors. My brother Menzi my twin. Read the letter and you might get the closure you need. I love you and I am leaving you with noting really but our base ball we got in California when we were 7 . I know how much you loved it because it was signed by our favourite player. Strive and be the amazing king and husband an also father you are. We may have fought but I loved you more than anything in the world.

Menzi nodded .

Him : " to my little sister Noma. I am leaving you with R 5000 000 and a brand new car of which till obtain when you have graduated . I hope you will use that money to start a small business for yourself in future.

Noma wiped her tears.

Him : " Xolile ,honey bun. The days we spent together were good. I am not leaving you like that. You will still study to become what you desired. Find love and be happy "

She wiped her tears.

Him : " Okwentando my son. My prince. I love you more than anything. My pride and joy a mini me I am leaving on this earth. Son I love you and hope only you will strive and be an example to yourself an people around you. I am leaving you a trust fund worth R20 million to study from a young age till you finish collage. Make me proud boy. "

We smiled.

Him : " Heart keeper. Its not easy to get over you but I wanted you to be happy and as my cousin as well. Lum Lum. Landiswa . I shared the best and worst with you but you gave me a taste of

what love ment. What we had was strong but not strong enough. We are family but no woman occupied my heart like you did. I am sorry for everything I have done and I love you. Always. "

Tears ran down my cheeks.

Him : " I leave all my cars to you . My house in Pretoria and in Khanyisa as well.(everyone gasped)I also leave you my architecture businessto you . Its worth R100million annually ,please carry on the scholarship program . I leave my trust in you. In conclusion all that I have written here should be abinded as my dying wishes"

I was out of words.

Aunty : " This is witch craft !!"

Xolile's mom : " My daughter is carrying his child. She should get all of that "

Xolile was crying.

Menzi : " everyone shut up !"

I wiped my tears.

Queen : " Xolile will study after the child is born and is in our hands "

Xolile's mom : " haibo "

Noma : " you are gonna get out of here old lady "

Queen : " that is the deal and if she doesn't give us the baby then she won't study "

Xolile cried.

Lawyer : " Ok . I have to draw a contract on that "

Me : " can I talk ?"

Aunty 2: " mafikizolo gets everything us nothing "

Lawyer : " yes "

Me : " can you draw a contract that states that between the unborn baby and Ntando. Whoever graduates they get the company. If they both graduate it's 50% each "

Xolile's mom : " you are smart neh after all "

Queen : " Make it if Ntando graduates he will get the company "

The lawyer nodded.

Queen : " we can all leave "

Everyone walked out. Xolile sat there and cried.

Me : " I am sorry "

Xolile : " I knew he still loves you somewhere ,I mean you cheated on him with his bestfriend and about to marry him and I have his child but he leave everything to you and gives me a scholarship.(she chuckles) yeah right wow life "

I was silent.

Xolile : " ,I gave him my virginity and he leaves you everything after what you did "

Me : " it's his choice "

Xolile : "I am not letting this go wena "

She stood up and Palesa looked at her as she walked out. I breathed out .

Palesa : " I heard you are a millionaire now "

Me : "I don't know "

Palesa : " she is threatening you "

Me : " she is not taking it good she got a scholarship to further her studies "

Palesa : " that's decent . She is the one who drove him to death.

Me : "Palesa "

Palesa : " stop being nice and Stand up Landiswa. Don't let farm Juliet get to you or I will tell Amanda to sort her . "

I laughed.

Me : " I am hungry "

Shebit her bottom lip as istokd up.

Me " " what wrong ? "

Palesa : " Ndaba sent a letter home. He wants to marry him "

Me : " wow and you ? "

Palesa : " I don't know Landiswa "

She sighed.

Me : "what ever makes you happy Palesa. Be happy now and Ntando does need a farther figure in his life. It won't be like his biological father but you know Muzi loved Ndaba for you "

Palesa : " maybe you right "

I smiled and she stood up and we hugged.

Palesa: "i love you "

Me : "I love you too boo"

.  
. .  
.

To be continued

Insert 68

.  
. .  
.

\*Four months later \*

Life has been beautiful and tough at the same time. Being in a pregnancy alone is really hard and I tried to reach out for Xolile but she doesn't want me too. I left her like that. I don't trust her mother though and Sengwayo did warn me about her. I have been going to school and for Muzi's company I found a acting CEO who will over look everything but once in two months I will get Mongezi to look at the books if things are still going fine. Oh one more detail or details. Soon enough we will have a white wedding for Palesa and Ndaba. Mongezi and Amanda are dating and They are still at each other's throats but their love is cute. Being around couples makes me cry at times. I have one boob now since Cancer affected only my left boob so but atleast I am recovering. I walked out of the study and I go and place my dish in the sink. I have became very lazy really. I turn and I step on water.

Me : "what did I spill now "

I go and take a mop and I walk to the puddle and I wiped it off and put the mop away. Sharp pains start to act up and I hold my stomach.

Me : " ahh "

I hold my stomach . The pains subsided and I walked to the study and by the door way the pain started and they came full force.

Me : " gogo!!"

I was shouting. It was like someone was inserting a I don't know what but it hurts.

Me : " gogo !!!"

I went down on my knees holding my stomach. My phone rang and seems like Gogo is not near. I crawled my heavy self to the table and I grabbed it but it dropped on the floor and I took it. Is this what women go through? My sweat pants were wet. That's what happened. I answered

Me : " ahh "

The contractions got more and more.

" Shit !"

The person hung up .

Me : " what the fuck?"

"Landiswa"

Me:" I am dying come quick "

I was crying and Palesa got in. Boy was I glad to see her.

Palesa:" oh my God babes. Are you going into labour ? "

Me : " No I am just sitting here and screaming ,this is practice for when it happens "

Palesa : " oh "

Me:" Palesa Man I am in pain !!"

She rushed to me and she helped me up

Palesa : " breath in. Breath out "

That was irritating really.

Me : "can we not talk "



Palesa : "oh ok sure "

We were silent. We walked to the door.

Me : " why are you so quiet? "

Palesa : " isn't it you said ..."

Me : " talk "

Palesa : "yuuuh ok. Uhm are you gonna push or C-section?"

Me : " My pussy won't be tight if I push. I don't know "

I cried and she tried to calm me down. We got in her car and she ran inside and later came back with 3 bags. I don't know the gender and I wanted it to be a surprise.

Me : "no more babies. I can't bare this. When Nkonzo comes back I am going to kill him. "

Palesa : " I said that about Muzi "

We laughed a bit through the pain and she drove off.

Me : " can't this car go faster ?"

Palesa : " I am trying. "

She looked stressed.

Palesa : " I will kill Nkonzo with you. He should be doing this. "

Me : " No one is killing my snuggles"

Palesa : "I give up "

We got to the hospital and she parked and we got out . The contractions were getting worse and worse. Palesa took me to the reception.

Palesa : " hi she is about to give birth . Her water just broke "

Receptionist : " when is she due ?"

Palesa : " she is in pain"

I crouched. They got me a stretcher and put me on it and wheeled me to the labour ward . I was laid on the bed and I have taken off my sweats and top and wore a hospital gown.

Dr : "I want us to check how far you are ?"

Me : " just push these babies out please "

Dr : " open your legs for me. "

I did open then wide and she assed.

Dr : " we are still far. We will have to wait "

Me : " do a C-section then. What did you learn at medical school kanti that when someone is in pain you should relief pain!!!!"

I was shouting and she walked out. I cried.

Me : " Palesa !!"

She got in.

Me : " where is my ice cream ?"

Palesa : " ice cream ? "

Me : " I want ice cream "

Palesa : " ok let me get it "

She walked out and I kept on rolling in bed.

Me : " Lord I can't die today. Isn't it enough now?"

Tears ran down my eyes. I closed them. Palesa woke me up .She came back with icecream and I ate some and smeared some on my belly and she laughed.

Me : " It's not helping "

Palesa : " try again"

I did again and she laughed.

Me : " laugh at my pain "

Palesa : "I will "

She kept me company for the next hours.

The Dr walked in again .

Dr : " let's check how far are you ? "

She checked me.

Dr : "just a little bit. Let's wait an hour "

Me : " you have been saying that for the past 4 hours. !!"

She walked out.

Me : "yadelela loh dokotela ( she is disrespectful this Dr )"

Palesa chuckled and we sat an hour. The Dr came back and Palesa walked out.

Dr : " Now I am gonna count to 3 then you will push. One two three push "

I tried to push but it was difficult. It was like I did nothing.

Dr : " let's try "

She counted and I pushed. With all my might and a wail came about. I just gave birth . Oh my Lord.

Dr : "two more let's go "

She counted and I pushed with the little strength I had and I could feel that I have non more. Baby cries we're fading.

Dr : "(voice fading)we nee to do an c -section asap before we loose the baby "

,That was the last thing I heard before it was lights out.

.

.

\*ZANELE \*

.

.

I Decided today lunch time that I should go and see Mom. I have missed her and now she is mute but getting better from all the screaming a she did. The nurse called her for me as I waited and the door opened and I looked at her as tears welded my eyes. I stood up.

Me : " mama "

She just looked at me and we sat down.

Me : " mama it's me your daughter Zaza "

She looked at me .

Mom : " Landiswa ? "

Me : " no Zanele. Landiswa doesn't like you "

She kept quiet

Me : " I can't wait for you to feel better so we can go shopping again and ....."

I took out the stick.

Me : "( crying) i am pregnant ,I am finally pregnant ",

Mom : "Sanele"

I looked at her.

Me : " ,you want me to name my baby Sanele ?"

She shook her head while crying. I was worried.

Mom : " my baby boy Sanele ."

I was shocked.

Me : "wait mah "

Mom : " find him. Find him for your father Zanele. He is your brother . He is....."

She started screaming and rolling down on the floor and crying. The nurses got in and sedated her and they took her away. I am not the only one ?

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

I saw a green field once more . It felt peacefully and I was at peace before i woke up . I opened my eyes and they scanned around the ward and saw three baby cots and what I saw next to them filled tears in my eyes. Tears left my eyes and they met another set of eyes as he stood up and came to engulf me in his big arms. I cried on his chest.

Nkonzo : "shhh "

Me : " you are here. You are real ",

I touched his developed arms and his grown beared and he chuckled and his new scar by his left eye.

Me : " what happened ? "

Nkonzo : " nothing big . "

Me : " kiss me "

He chuckled and leaned forward and we shared a passionate kiss. We broke it.

Nkonzo : " I love you. Thank you for this "

Me : " I love you too "

He took off his shoes and scooted me over. I laid my head on his chest.

Nkonzo : " are you not in pain ? "

I looked at him. His voice got a bit deeper

Me : " I am but I don't care about that. I am just happy you are here ",

He kissed my forehead and my eyes landed in the babies.

Me : " have they eaten ? ",

Nkonzo : " ,yes. "

I nodded.

Nkonzo : " they don't have names. I was waiting for you to wake up "

Me : " what are their genders ? "

Nkonzo : " 2boys and a girl "

Me : " I don't know you name them. "

There was silence. I really missed him. I played with his hand that has his ring on.

Nkonzo : " how about Lisembo ,Embo ,Basembo ? "

I giggled.

Me : " it's nice for midlle names "

He shrugged.

Me : "Zamani Ntombi Jabu?"

He laughed. It was so deep.

Nkonzo : " no Sthandwa Sam. I am not agreeing to that"

He perked my pouted lips.

Me : " I am trying "

Nkonzo : " no "

Me : "mxm"

Nkonzo : " ( kissing my face ) are you mad at me ?",

I kept quiet

He kept on doing that till I laughed

Me : " stop "

Nkonzo : " ,I won't cause wena baby ufanele Uthando lweqiniso ( I won't cause you baby deserve true love )",

,I blushed.

Me : " ,thank you baby. I love you myeni wam( my husband )",

Nkonzo: "I love you more my wife. Damn that feels so good to say "

I giggled.

Me : "hey why don't we name them that ?"

Nkonzo: " what ? "

Me : " Fanele ,Thando and Qiniso. "

Nkonzo : "not bad "

Me : " Fanelokuhle Lisembo Mkhize ,Thandolwethu Embo Mkhize and Qiniso Basembo Mkhize"

He kissed my cheek.

Nkonzo : " I love that and I love you "

He pressed his forehead on mine.

Me : " I love you too.

We kissed and the babies cried.

Nkonzo :", can't they be grown ups already? ",

Me :", ,haah too early "

Nkonzo : " we still will test our bed till we buy a new one "

Me : " wait 4 months Bhuti "

Nkonzo : "but I have been doing that "

Me : " then you are gonna be strong "

He groaned and I laughed.

Me : " you shouldn't have impregnated me "

Nkonzo : " I don't regret it "

I smiled and we kept on talking and talking even forgot we are parents now .

.

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 69

.

.

.

\*NOMAZULU \*

.

.

.

Times get tough on my side. I haven't been coping well with Muzi's passing. It may seem like I am still fine and I am trying to heal but I am drowning in tears and pain and I wanna numb it. Which is why I am here at this bar. It's a restaurant\bar and I like it for it's calmness to let you enjoy whatever you are here for. I gulp down the sixth shot from today and I suck on the lemon. I take out my mirror from my bag and look at myself. I can see I am still myself. I don't want to see myself ,yes I can feel that I am drunk but not enough. I put it away and I look over to the bartender.

Me : " Bring me a Johnny Walker and Sky Vodka "

He looks at me.

Me : " did you hear me ? "

I say and bang the table while at it and he walks off.

" I think that's enough for the night now princess "

I turn around and frown

Me : " ,you don't tell me what to do and aren't you supposed to be out of the country ? "

Ntsika : " I am back now to take you home "

Me : " I brought myself here and I will take myself back thank you. "

The bartender came back and Ntsika took out his wallet and gave the card to the bartender paying for my bill. Well saves me alot of money. I don't know Ntsika that much really. Not like Nkonzo. They do look somewhat alike or is it the alcohol ?

Ntsika : " come princess "

Me : " I am not leaving "

Ntsika : " then I will have to drag you out. "

He took my bag and picked me up like a sack.

Me : " put me down you rubbish "

I was hitting his back and people were looking at us and I didn't care. He is like a bouncer and hitting his back with my little fist is nothing. He gets to a Jeep Wrangler and he places me on the passenger side and went to his side.



Me : " my alcohol "

Ntsika : " don't do that to yourself Noma "

He got in and and he drove off. I assessed him. Mxm shouldn't he be at the gym or somewhere. My hand went to his thigh and he glanced at me and back onto the road and it went further to his private area and I massaged there.

Ntsika : " (clearing his throat ) Noma stop that "

He removes my hand and carries on driving. I take off my seat belt and take out a scrunchy from my bag and tie my fox locks and I then take off my jacket and throw it at the back and he is stealing glances at me . I smile and he concertrate back onto the road. I put my hand on his private area and I rub it and open his Chino pants.

Ntsika : " Noma you are gonna make me cause an accident stop this you are drunk "

I ignored him and I took out his shaft and I played with it a bit. I can hear him groan. I sucked on his tip and I think we almost died.

Ntsika : "fuck Noma "

Me : " concertrate and keep on driving "

I go back and suck from his balls up to his tip and run my fingers there and keep on sucking.

Ntsika : " Shit !"

I deep throat him and keep on sucking like it's a sweet treat . His hand on my head and the car has stopped in the middle of nowhere at night. The way he groaned turned me on cause his voice sounded a bit different.

Me : " cum for me Ntsika "

His grip around my hair got tighter and he was at the edge I can feel it and I sucked once more and gave him a hand job and he spilled his seeds and I cupped them and smeared myself in his sperms. His breathing was now slowing down and I just kissed him and he returned it [content found in the group ]Insert 69 .

.

.

.

\*NOMAZULU\*

.

His grip around my hair got tighter and he was at the edge I can feel it and I sucked once more and gave him a hand job and he spilled his seeds and I cupped them and smeared myself in his sperms. His breathing was now slowing down and I just kissed him and he returned it . The radio was playing music on the low but I know it's my girl Ciara . His hands trailed to my neck and mine went under his t-shirt that is holding him in place .

"my body ,is your party

Baby

Nobody is invited but you maybe

I can do it slow now tell me what you want

Baby put your phone down ,you should turn it off

Cause tonight it's going down

Tell your boys it's going down

We're in the zone now

Don't stop

Ooouh , you can't keep your hands off me

Since you right there

Right where it started

I can't keep my hands off you

Your body

Is my party

I ma do this lil dance for you (you ,you ,you )

You got me so excited

Now it's just me and you

Your body is my party

Let's get it started ,oh "

I took my dress off and he took off his top and he cupped my boobs and squeezed them softly

and I moaned. I got on him and pushed my g-string to the side and guided his dick to my treasure and he was busy sucking on my neck. I just ended up running his tip around my clit and he stopped kissing my neck and he removed my hands from his dick.

Me : " put it in "

I felt my walls expand to accommodate him and hug his cock .

Ntsika : " fuck "

He cursed and I started moving up and down and he laid his seat down and held my but assisting me up and down. I tied my fox locks better while going up and down on his cock and I placed my hands on his chest .

Me : " mmmh "

Ntsika : " shit Noma" ,

Our skins slapping

Me : " yes ,yes Nstika,"

I closed my eyes and kept running and playing with my boobs and he lifted me up and made me stop and I looked at him. He pulled his seat up. I looked at him. He kissed my cheek.

Ntsika : " let's go to the back "

I got off him and his dick springs out filled with my cum and we got to the back and he took off his pants fully and pulled memby my leg and I giggled and he bit his bottom lip and perked my lips. We shared a kiss and my hands went to his shoulder and he inserted himself without warning and I gasped in his mouth and he went in deeper and quickened his pace with my leg on his shoulder.

Me : "oh my God Ntsika yes , yes"

The way his waist moved as he was moving in and out. His joystick would touch places I never thought existed.

Ntsika : " fuck Noma"

I squeezed my boobs while moaning.

Me : " Ntsika i am cumming. "

He increased his pace And i came and he carried on pumping me harder than before and I was screaming his name. I came two times more before he was groaning .

Ntsika : " Shit "

He pulled out And his sperms spilled on my stomach and he hit his dick there and I giggled and bit my bottom lip and kissed him and he returned it

.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .

\*AMANDA \*

.  
. .  
. .

Mongezi and I fought last night about the Mandla issue. I don't know what happened to him after the day he hit me and we fought and Mongezi won't tell me what happened instead he got angry so now it's lunch and I bought lunch and some other things just to say I am sorry. I got into his company and I went to the receptionist.

Me : " Hi "

Lady : " hi how may I help you "

Me : " I am looking for Mongezi Qwabe's office ?"

Lady : " the CEO ?"

Me : " yes my husband's office "

Lady : " ,oh sorry Mrs Qwabe it's in the 5th floor "

Me : " thank you "

I walked to the elevator and got in. It went up and pinged at the allocated floor and I got out strutting. There was no PA at the desk. I knocked once and opened the. Office and I saw myself fuming. . This drumstick was all up in my man's face with her dried hands.

Her : " we can make it our secret sir "

She said leaning kissing his neck. Heeh I am being tested. I took out my gun and shot the wall next to them and the girl jumped. Mongezi looked at me .I closed the door locking it and I took the keys and put them in my bra and put the things I came with here.

Me : " Heeh who's man are you kissing sisi? "

Her : " you almost killed me "

Me : " you would have been dead. "

Mongezi : " babe put the gun down "

Me : " Eyi you shut up as well. It's your turn to dance to my tune "

Her : " I need to leave "

Me : " you will leave in a body bag mntase "

I walked towards her pointing my gun at her. She was shaking in fear. I shot next to her and she screamed.

Me : " You have a nerve "

Mongezi : "it's enough now Amanda "

He held my waist and took the gun away from me and he uncrocked it then he threw it on the couch.

Mongezi : " go to my desk and take the keys and open the office door Sandiswa.

She rushed off with tears.

Me : " get you hands off me you ass "

He held me tight and just kissed my lips. I melted in his arms. He broke it and kissed my forehead.

Mongezi : " calm down my gangster Queen "

I looked at him and he has a smirk.

Me : " I should kill you "

Mongezi : "I would never cheat on you baby. Believe me you are a whole package "

Me : "(smiling) don't charm me "

He chuckled.

Me : " I just came here to say I am sorry about yesterday . I shouldn't ask about my ex "

He perks my lips

Mongezi : " I forgive you baby "

I hugged him and he held me. I was relieved .

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

I Woke up to a bright light blinding my eyes and a banging headache came in. I was wrapped in someone's arms that I don't know. I looked at my surroundings and they are not my flat bedroom at all. My private area was burning like hell. I turned and I was surprised to see Ntsika. Wait I slept with him. ? Oh my God no. I tried to get off his grip but he pulled me closer to him and his thing was picking my back.

Ntsika : " it's still early ,Sleep "

Me : " Oh my God what happened ? "

Ntsika : " You don't remember ? Girl you can give it to a person "

Me : " geeze "

Ntsika : " i am kidding but all honesty we did hit it ( kissing my shoulder ) and it was fire "

He said the last part softly by my ear. Husky enough for my body to react.

Me : " stop talking Ntsika "

Ntsika : " why ? "

I moaned.

Me " you are making me horny "

He chuckled

Ntsika : " so blunt. "

I bit my bottom lip and took my hand and found his hard shaft and I massaged it and he groaned. His hand went to my neck and I opened my legs wide and tried to navigate it to my treasure but he did that for me and it slipped in.

Ntsika : " Fuck Noma "

Me : " let's make it no strings attached ",

He went in deeper and I held on the sheets trying not to scream.

Ntsika : " deal "

His strokes were slow but hit all the right spots.

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

Insert 70

.  
. .  
. .

\*XOLILE\*

.  
. .

I was pushing the trolley at Checkers while my mother is talking about how we can use my child to get Muzi's items because what he did is not fair. It's not fair really because I gave my everything to him. Even the house Landiswa let me stay in is supposed to be mine.

Mama : " I say let's go back home and then we will contact our powerful traditional healer and see what she can do "

I was in thoughts.

Me : " but mah we can't. Landiswa's grandmother and Sengwayo are gonna see it coming. "

Mama: " we can weaken their powers. "

I stopped the trolley .

Me : " or we can kill Ntando then all his money and company will fall to My nunuberry "

I touched my little bump.

Mama : "your brain works after all "

I smiled and I placed my hand on the liquid fruit and another manly hand was holding it. I looked up.

Him : "I guess I got it first "

Me : " ,you lack manners. You always give it to a woman especially pregnant "

He chuckled and took the liquid fruit by force.

Him : " Not in Sanele Dlamini's world Nana "

He walked off.

Mama : " Heeh !!!"

I forgot she was even here. His scent is still here. He looks familiar.

Mama : " let's go "

I took the liquid fruit and walked away.

.

.

.

\*SANELE \*

.

.

I went to pay for the little snacks I got. I hope the general's wife will like these. I went to the parking lot and I put everything away and I got in my car and drove off. I joined the force when I was 23 and was living at the streets that time. Orphanage to orphanage and I don't know who my parents are and I resent them for some reason why did they make me if I was going to live



such a life. I started wondering who they are. If I look like my father or mother. When the Orphanage keeper found me in the dustbin when I was young she found my birth certificate as well and it states my name and Surname. I think that would help easier to find out who are my parents. If they are alive or dead. I got to the location the general sent to me. This is my first time back in South Africa after 10 years of being out of the country. I was in America and I am trying to get the hang of this right side driving technique. I parked my car and I got out with the plastics and things I bought and I locked my car and I knocked with my leg since my hands were occupied. A fair yet old woman answered.

Her : " oh delivery boy come in ,put it on the table and have an orange "

I chuckled.

Me : " Sorry Mah I came to see Mk..... "

" SANELE "

Me : " general "

He walked towards me and I put the things on the table and we hand shook.

Me : " How is it ? "

Nkonzo : " I didn't sleep last night "

We chuckled.

Me : " can't wait to see the mini general's "

He chuckled.

Lady : " ,I am MaDlams Mfana wam "

She let out her hand and I kissed it.

Me : " pleasure to meet you "

MaDlamini : " do you have a father who is my age ? "

" Gogo ! "

I chuckled with Nkonzo his wife came down the stairs holding two babies. Nkonzo went to help her.

Her : " I have burped him "

Nkonzo : " ok "

Her : " Hi don't mind my grandmother. My name is Landiswa Dlamini ,Mkhize now "

She smiled she was beautiful.

Me : " I am Sanele Dlamini "

MaDlams : " Awu sibalikhulu (clan name ) who is your mother ? "

I kept quiet. I cleared my throat .

Me : " I don't know her. I grew up in an orphanage.

MaDlams : " Oh sorry eish cruel people deserting such a handsome boy "

We laughed.

Landiswa : " Gogo. Let's go sit down "

Me : " I didn't know what to buy so I bought nappies and treats "

Nkonzo : " you wanna steal my wife "

We laughed and MaDlamini brought beverages for us. This seems like a warm home. One thing I wish. Landiswa was looking at me alot.

Landiswa : " I am sorry ,you don't know who your parents are ? "

I shook my head

Me : " No "

Landiswa : " have you tried looking for them? "

Me : " not yet. I wanted us to settle at work first "

MaDlams : " what is it Landiswa ? "

Landiswa : " Nothing. I am just asking "

The other baby cried and MaDlamini stood up and went up the stairs and she came back with another baby.

Landiswa : " ,Maybe he is hungry "

Me : " can I see him ? "

MaDlamini gave me the baby.

Me : " what are their names ? "

Landiswa : " Fanelokuhle ,Thandolwethu and Qiniso "

Me : " what is the meaning behind it? "

Nkonzo : " true love. Faneluthandolweqiniso "

Landiswa blushed.

Me. : " That's rare and beautiful. "

There was a knock and someone came in screaming.

Lady : ",where are my God babies !!"

Landiswa : " Amanda "

The one I was holding was peaceful.

Amanda : "oh hi. Landiswa is this your new brother ? "

Guy : "you wouldn't replace me sis"

I chuckled

Me : " No "

We hand shook.

Guy : "Mongezi "

Me : " Sanele "

Amanda : " can I hold him?"

I gave her the baby .

Amanda : " ncooh "

Mongezi : " let's make one "

Amanda : " I see you high on something " we laughed.

.

.

.to be continued

Insert 71

·  
·  
·  

---

"Gugu( xolile's mother ) it's bad "

The sangoma says through the other side of the phone. Gugu keeps on checking if Xolile won't walk by and she starts to talk to Ngqangi through the phone.

Gugu : " Ngqangi what do you mean it's bad I thought we covered our tracks and no one knows we are involved somehow on the prince's sudden death "

Ngqangi : " his ancestors are not happy. He has accepted defeat but abakwa Qwabe haven't. They are coming for us "

Me : " you are powerful don't let this get to us "

Ngqangi : " not as powerful as the chosen one. He is the chosen one and so as another princess in the Qwabe Clan without both of them alive. the kingdom will crumble "

Me : " I don't care if I just get the inheritance "

Ngqangi : " did you get it ? "

Me : " he left my daughter a scholarship . What is that?! And he left that shameful cousin of his everything my daughter deserves "

I turn and see if no one is coming.

Ngqangi : " hayi hayi ungalakeli ngalapho Gugu. Unamandla loyamntana uyena okhethiwe ( no! No! Don't play here. She is powerful that child. She is the chosen "

Gugu : " I don't care "

Ngqangi : " we have to make sure he reached 6 months in the grave then so he can die completely and his soul leave the earth. If it reaches then. That girl will die as well cause her purpose is with him. They need to do it together. That's why one of them dies the other will follow "

Gugu : " ok. Use your Things to make sure no traditional healer knows that "

Ngqangi : " ok. We will talk "

She hang up and sighed.

Gugu : " everything belong to us. I can't go down without a fight. "

---

I ran my fingers through the water and the whole thing disappeared. I went down on my bum .

Me : " BoDlamini Sibalikhulu him leh eningi bonisa Yona ( What are you showing to me ?)"

I took my phone and I called Sengwayo. It's at Midnight i know but this needs to be attended

Sengwayo : " MaDlamini ? "

Me : " Usubonisile nabaphansi abakwa Qwabe ?( Have you consulted with the Qwabe Ancestors?)"

Sengwayo : " Cha akuveli lutho ( Nothing shows )"

Me : " we need Landiswa to connect with Muzi. He is not dead his spirit is roaming because the Qwabe's are not happy with his death. He is the chosen one with Landiswa "

Sengwayo : " I know they are the chosen ones for the kingdom. "

Me : " sensed to be fast or landiswa will die "

Sengwayo : " Go sleep and I will be in contact with my ancestors "

Me : " angizli ( I am not sleepy )"

Sengwayo : " yeka ikhanda eliqinile MaDlamini. ( Stop being stubborn MaDlamini)"

I sighed and hung up and I started praying.

.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

I kissed their cheeks and took the baby monitor and went to the nursery and I checked in my boys and I walked out. Lisembo will look like her mother I hope. I really missed being home but I know soon I will have to leave and go to Capetown for two weeks before coming back for a week then off to Russia. I wakk down the stairs and went to my study and they were already devouring my whisky. I haven't seen Muzi since I came back.

Ntsika : " I hit it a hundred times. Fuck it's been so long since a guy released like that "

Sanele laughed.

Sanele : " you go. Shagging royalty "

Ntsika : " Like that "

Me : " who are you talking about ? "

They both kept quiet .

Me : " ngathula manje ( you are quiet now )"

Ntsika : "how is it being a father ?"

Me : " ask Baba he will tell you "

I sat down and rested my head on my chair closing my eyes.

Ntsika : " you look tired "

Me : "(opening my eyes) I am tired. It's like they came with a whistle and I can't sleep for more than 3 hours . Landiswa is turning me on this side. This is torture than ducking gun shots "

They laughed.

Sanele : " your wife is welcoming "

Ntsika : " Phela Nkonzo is Gabhadiya my man ( Nkonzo is the boss my man )"

I looked at him.

Sanele : " this sounds interesting "

Ntsika : " That used to be his bestfriend's girlfriend ,they shagged and loved each other. "

Sanele : " Oooh "

He laughed

Me : " Have you considered being a wife yourself ? "

Ntsika : " But it's true mos. Anyway turns out that Landiswa is family to the ex boyfriend that one. Shit happened and now he is no more "

Sanele : " Dang what killed him ? "

Me : " No more ? "

I sat up .

Ntsika : " Oh shit !"

I banged the table standing up.

Me : " what happened to Muzi?"

Ntsika : " I am sorry man. He died 4 months ago "

I felt my ears heating up.

Me : " and you didn't tell me ? "

Sanele : " he has a good reason. He didn't want you to be distracted "

Me : " Bullshit !"

I walked out banging the door. Muzi can't be dead. Not before he becomes my best man. I got in the bedroom and I banged the door and threw the baby monitor on top of the bed .

Landiswa : " (waking up ) walwa nesigcabha sikwenzeni ?( You are fighting with the door. What did it do to you )"

She stood up and walked out with Lisembo and I sat in the bed. It couldn't sink in. She came back and closed the door and crouched in front of me.

Landiswa : " baby talk to me "

Me : " were you gonna tell me that Muzi is dead ? "

She closed her eyes.

Landiswa : " I was since you are back but it slipped my mind ."

Me : " is he really dead? "

Landiswa : " I didn't wanna believe it until I saw him inside the casket going down. "

I closed my eyes and clenched my jaws and tears burned my eyes. She hugged me.

Landiswa : "I am sorry snuggles. I don't know how you feel "

I hugged her back as she rubbed my back and tears left my eyes.

Landiswa : " snuggles ""

I laid on the bed on my back and just held her all the memories I had with Muzi came flooding back. Its like the time I lost my mother way before I knew her. She was crying as well.

Landiswa : " I love you Snuggles "

I cleared my throat and kiss the top of her head. My heart was broken a thousand times.

.

.

.

\*NOMAZULU\*

.

.

.

Two assignments. I have two assignments due next week. God just take me now. I walked off my last lecture and I went to the parking lot to go to my car I need to be serious now and Make Muzi proud wherever he is. I stopped my tracks when I found him leaning by his car next to mine. I frowned and I walked to my car.

Ntsika : " Hawu no hello kiss or hug "

Me : " I am your fuck buddy that's all , don't get too ahead "

Ntsika : " don't you miss me ? "

Me : " I have 2 assignments to do that I am behind in. I don't need your distraction "

Ntsika : " I can keep you company "

Me : " No "

Ntsika : " call me then when you need me "

He winked and kissed my forehead and got in his car. I got in mine and I drove off."

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 72



.  
. .  
\*NOMAZULU\*

.  
I got to my flat and I threw my bag on the couch and I went to my bedroom and I took off my shoes and I went to take my laptop bag. I want to get my assignments done in just a few days. My phone rang in the lounge and I took it and I answered it while opening my laptop.

Me : " hello "

Mom : " am I loosing you baby ? "

I sighed

Me : " Hi mom "

I stood up and went to the kitchen cupboard and I took out my whisky stash .it's much stronger and I opened it and gulped from there.

Mom : " how are you baby ? "

Me : " I am good mama how are you ? "

She sighed.

Mom : " I am coping. "

Me : " that's good "

Mom : " I think you should go to therapy you don't talk to me "

That's because I used to talk to Muzi about my everything.

Me : " No I am fine mom "

There was a knock on the door.

Mom : " I won't accept that Noma you are not "

Me : " I said I am fine Mom!"

She became silent and I opened the door. I drank my whisky and he pushed me out of the way .

Me : " I will call you later "

Mom : " ok "

I switched off.

Me : " what the fuck ? I said I want to be alone "

Ntsika : " You alone without drinking. Yeah right I am going to clear that out "

Me : " don't you have a girlfriend or something ? "

Ntsika : " actually I do. Her name is Kamogelo "

I rolled my eyes.

Me : " yeah right. "

He took out his Phone and showed me a picture of a beautiful girl. Thick girl.

Ntsika : " That's my fiance . I am going to see her tomorrow "

Me : " Go today "

Ntsika : " No I wanna spend some time with my side chick. "

I pushed his feet from my coffee table and I went to take my laptop and sat next to him while he opened a packet of chips. His phone rang.

Me : " switch that thing off "

Ntsika : " It's Kamo "

He stood up. I looked at him.

Ntsika : " Baby "

He was silent s bit.

Ntsika : " Shit I am coming ! "

He hung up and took his car keys.

Me : " thank God "

Ntsika : " I will be back soon "

He walked out. Such a nuisance . I went back to typing my work.

.

.  
.  
\*LANDISWA \*

.  
.  
After so long. Nkonzo finally slept. These days he sleeps shortly like 3 Hours but I am glad he has slept. I lean in to perk his lips and he holds my neck and opens his eyes.

Nkonzo : " Baby don't scare me like that "

He lets go of my neck and I sit up. He didn't hold me that strong but I feel like he left a mark.

Me : " I was just giving you a kiss "

Nkonzo : " I am sorry come close "

He sat up and pulled me to his lap and kissed my cheek.

Nkonzo : " I love you. "

Me : " I love you more "

He cleared his throat. . I looked at him.

Me : " how are you feeling now ? "

Nkonzo : " I don't know. "

I nodded.

Me : " I am here for you "

Nkonzo : " I know baby "

I kissed his chest.

Nkonzo : " I need to leave again in two weeks time "

I sat up and looked at him.

Me : " you just came back and the kids are young "

Nkonzo : " I know baby but I will be back after three weeks. "

Me : " Mxm "

I got off his grip and got off the bed and he got off too.

Nkonzo:" Landiswa "

Me : " is this our life ? You up and leaving every now and then "

He looks at me.

Nkonzo : " I am the boss now baby. I am the general "

Me : " No! You are a husband and father before your work. "

Nkonzo : " I know baby but the world needs me "

He walks closer to me.

Me : " Don't touch me "

He keeps on walking .

Nkonzo : " baby you got to understand "

Me : " I have to keep on understanding "

Nkonzo : " I know it's hard "

Me : " do you know how hard it is to sleep without your husband in bed for four months. Do you know how hard it is to wish I could just call you and hear your deep annoying voice. Do you know how hard it is to go through pregnancy alone ? Do you know how hard it is to lay in hospital and think how you almost lost your kids due to stress of you not being here. If you are eating or sleeping or not even dead coming back with a casket . Do you ? You don't so don't tell me about hardships Nkonzo "

I walked out the door with tears in my eyes.

.

.

.

To be continued.

Insert 73

.  
.  
\*LANDISWA\*

.  
.  
I was watching Titanic while holding Qiniso in my arms. He was the only one awake. Ice cream on the side and tissues everywhere. I had just finished feeding him his bottle.

Me : " why is the Titanic sinking?"

Why is my heart sinking. ? Thats the real question. I looked at Qiniso and smiled. He looks just like Nkonzo. So adorable. I perked his forehead and his squirmed from my cold lips.

Me : " ,sorry baby , I love you "

I looked up to the stairs and Nkonzo was sitting in the middle of them looking at us.

Nkonzo : " can we talk? "

I kept quiet and he came down the rest of the stairs and sat next to us and took Qiniso from my hands and he laid him on. His chest . He kissed his forehead and looked at me.

Nkonzo : " (sigh ) I am sorry , this is hard on me as well Landiswa. Leaving you guys is not nice as well "

I kept quiet. I want to understand.

Nkonzo : " please talk to me "

Me : " I don't know what to say. It's important to you. People need you "

Nkonzo : " come here "

I laid on his chest

Nkonzo : " you know I have never loved my life. I just loved it for me but now . Now I have you and our creations. Our mini us and I am loving it .Meeting you was the best thing that has ever happened in my life. "

I looked at him with tears in my eyes.

Nkonzo : " i love you "

Me : " I love you too Baby daddy "

He chuckled and sat up and I also did. He switched off the tv

Me : " The part where Jack whatever he is dies is coming "

Nkonzo : " I don't want you crying over another man "

I laughed

Me : " jealousy suits you baby "

He frowned and we went up the stairs to our bedroom.

.

.

.

\*PALESA \*

.

.

.

Me : " God Ntando look you messed my t-shirt up "

He was spitting his food everywhere , I groaned and I took off my top and put it on the counter and tried to feed him again and he behaved. I finished up and I got him out of his feeding chair and put him in his walker and he walked around . I cleaned the kitchen till I felt a presence of someone behind me and I looked back and it was Ndaba .

Ndaba : " I didn't know that we were cleaning naked today "

Me : " your son messed me up "

He chuckled and came close to me.

Ndaba : " well I like it. "

He bended his head down.

Ndaba : " when is Landiswa and Nkonzo doing their ceremony so we can do ours "

Me : " oh she called yesterday and said we can go ahead. Apparently Ntsika is Engaged. She said they will do a lunch thing till they decided to do the actual event so "

Ndaba : " ok , go get dressed so I can take you out "

Me : " I can't say no to that "

Ndaba : " Oh and start searching for our home. Anything you like. "

Me : " ,really ? "

I was feeling happy . He perked my lips.

Ndaba : " yes baby "

I was behind the word happy now. I kissed him.

Me : " thank you "

He smiled.

.

.

.

A week later

\*NTSIKA\*

.

.

.

Me : " Fuck you know your shit ! "

I said while trying to catch my breath while laying next to her and she got on me and inserted my cock in her she kissed my lips.

Noma : " when it's fun it's supposed to be mind blowing "

She was moving up and down slowly while trying to tie her hair back. I held her tiny waist.

Me : " it is. "

Noma : " let's have fun then "

She increased her pace and we shared a kiss. This affair thing was one thing I liked. She kept it professional but that's how they all start right. This is my first time cheating on Kamo before and I wouldn't say it's cheating. Just having harmless fun. We both came and she got off ! e and I disposed the condom and she went to the bathroom and took a shower. I took my phone and I

have 3 missed calls from Kamo. I call her.

Me : " baby "

Kamo : " we have an appointment with the wedding planner in an hour "

Me : " yeah I remember "

Lies. I forgot .

Kamo : " ok. I love you. Papa received the letter from your home "

Me : " you are heading there Wednesday ? "

Kamo : " yes I am. Eish baby I have to go. I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

I hang up and Noma came out dressed and took her bag.

Me : " ,you not eating "

Noma : " this is strictly fuck and nothing else. I have to remind you "

Me : " ,you didn't have to be a pussy about it. "

Noma : " you shouldn't be catching feeling Mkhize "

Me : " I am not. I love my fiance "

Noma : " whatever "

She waved her hand and I saw a wrist cut on it and she banged the door walking out. She has big issues this one and I need to help her.

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

.

urgh Ntsika is irritating for real , we had an agreement but he is acting like a nagging wife. I got



in my car and I opened my bag and looked at the packet of coke. I shook it a couple of times before I took out my textbook and I spilled some of it on my textbook. I tasted it and I moaned in pleasure. This. Now this is heaven. I scuffed inside and I took out my card and a R100 paper and I rolled it and then cut the coke in four lines. I sniffed it twice and I laid back on my seat as the feeling was nice. XXXTentation was playing through the stereo and I took two more lines before I put everything away and started driving to Tops to buy more Hennessy .

.  
. .  
.

To be continued.

Insert 74

.  
. .  
.

\*NOMA\*

.  
. .  
.

"Me myself and I

That's all I got in the end

That's what I found out

And it ain't no need to cry

I took a vow that from now on

I'm gon' be my own best friend

(I got me, myself and I)

I know that I will never disappoint myself

(I must have cried a thousand times)

All the ladies, if you feel me, help me sing it out

(I can't regret time spent with you)

Yeah, you hurt me, but I learned a lot along the way

(Still, I'm about to make it through)

After all the rain, you'll see the sun come out again! "

I kept on playing the song on repeat. Who else have I got than myself. I have to look out for myself cause I can't depend my pain on anyone but myself. I kicked the cans to the side and I went to the kitchen and I took the black plastic bag. Amanda wanted us to do lunch with the girls today so I have 30minutes to get there. I cleaned a bit and then I go and take a cold shower so I am tipsy atleast. After that I went to take out the coke and did 4 lines and I sniffed them all and rubbed my nose cause it was itching a bit and icleaned up and went to get dressed in shorts with a crop top and jackets with thigh high boots and tied my afro into a bun. I took out my fox locks. I took my bag and I walked out of the house.

" Noma don't do this to yourself "

I turned and it was no one.

" Noma "

I turned again.

Me:" who is calling me? "

No one. I got in my car and drove off to Nkonzo's house. I could see cars parked and I thought it's just us but nah I guess they came to see the babies. I got out and I walked inside the house. I was met by crying and talking and immediately got a headache. Amanda jumped to hug me.

Amanda : " hey IAM so happy to see you "

I smiled.

Me : " me too. Where are the munchies ? "

Landiswa : " I am so happy to see you "

Me : " Amanda said that. And you look like you didn't give birth to three kids at all "

She blushed.

Amanda : " I would say Nkonzo is making her exercise but nah it's not happening. "

Palesa : " Babies "

She crushed me in a hug .

Palesa : " wow you look different "

Landiswa : " yeah you do "

Me : " I guess that's good "

Amanda : " and when did you get a tattoo? "

Landiswa : " come meet Kamo , Ntsika's fiance and Nkonzo's friend Sanele. Hope you love him "

She winks and I smile. When we reach the guys and Gogo . Gogo frowns immediately.

Me : " Hi gogo "

Gogo : " oh come here "

I got to her and she hugged me. I was tempted to cry because of her warmth ness but I dared not to.

Gogo : " He is not happy you are distroying yourself. "

But it proves to be difficult because I let the tears fall.

Me : " Kubuhlungu (it hurts ) "

Everyone was silent as she cradled me.

Me : " I want him here gogo. Why did he leave me ? I wanted him to walk me down the aisle one day and hit my husband for impregnating me one day while I cry but I won't share those moments with him "

Gogo : " he will in spirit. He wants to rest. He really wants to and there is nothing we can do and make him rest "

Landiswa held her baby close to her. Gogo stood up with me. "

Gogo : " Nkonzo after this party take her to rehab. Yambona unjani( do houses how she is ?) "

Nkonzo : " I will take her now "

Gogo : " later. "

She walked with em to her room and tucked me in with her.

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.

.

.

My mother has been a bit distance there days and I wanted us to see if we will still plan the kill yet or not. I snapped my fingers in front of her.

Me : " mama ",

Mom : " Mmmh "

Me : " ,why is wrong ? "

Mom : " ngani?, ( With what? ) ",

Me : " ,,you seem distracted "

Mom : " leave me alone Xolile while I do things for you "

She clicked her tongue and walked out. Hawu what did I do now. A small wind passed by the kitchen .

" The time will come for your end Xolile. "

I turned and there was nothing but I felt chills down my spine. I held my stomach

Me : " who are you ? "

Here was silence once again.

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 75

.

.

.

\* XOLILE \*

.

.

.

I Went to the lounge and went through the channels and just watched some TV while eating. I am really gaining weight and its like I am gonna give birth any time soon. Mom comes down the stairs all nice and clean and I frown at her.

Me : " where are you going ? "

Mom : " Home. I need to take care of some things. "

Me : " what are those things ? "

Mom : " ngimdala Xolile ( I am older than you ) "

I kept Quiet.

Mom : " I have to leave. Make sure you eat well and don't let that Cousin girl step over you "

Me : " I won't. Bye , I will miss you "

She smiles and walks out. I change the channel and I watch yesterday's episode of scandal that I miss when the tv just switched off. I lie the remote down.

Me : " maybe it's some fuse. "

I stood up to go and check at the kitchen on the main switch an everything was ok. I went outside and there as well. That's. Weird. I went back inside and music was playing . That's weird. I got to the lounge slowly and my food wasn't there anymore but there was blood writing on the floor.

" You touch my people you touch me "

That's what it said before a voice followed

"Xolile ,Xolile ,Time is running out "

I ran out of the house scared and I went on my knees on the drive way shaking and I started praying

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

.

There was silence in the car. I was the only girl and there was Mongezi ,Nkonzo and Ntsika driving me to rehab. I really don't need it but I am craving for more Coke.

Me : " There is nothing wrong with me. "

Mongezi : " after what gogo said I am not buying it "

Me : " sign me up for therapy but not rehab "

Ntsika : " the rehab facility provides both rehabilitation and Therapy . "

Me : " could you just shut up ? I am not talking to you "

Nkonzo : " Noma ! "

He scolded me and I frowned .

Me : " Just know I will commit suicide this time. "

Mongezi : " then let's take you to a mental institution and join your friends "

Me : " you can't be serious "

Nkonzo turned the car around and Mongezi typed on the gps .

"In 10 m turn left "

It said. I looked at Ntsika who was next to me.

Me : " do something Ntsika "

Ntsika : " angini you said I must shut up. So let me shut up in peace "

I hit his chest.

Me : " Nx dick "

There was silence . It was dark now. I felt his hand on my thigh and his warm air down my neck.

Ntsika : " You love this dick "

He whispered and I pushed him as he chuckled and Nkonzo looked at us through the review mirror.

Me : " can we go home. I will live with one of y'all and you can monitor me and take me to therapy. I have school you know "

They all looked at each other thinking.

Nkonzo : " I think if you stay you will have to live with Mongezi because we travel alot. I can't monitor you and you can twist Landiswa "

Me : " Haah bhuti Mongezi is scary ",

"In 500m turn right "

The lady said.

Mongezi : " ufunani heh Noma?(what do you want?)",

I kept quiet and they stopped the car and looked at me.

" In 400 m turn right . "

The lady kept on repeating that.

Ntsika : " You on some bullshit pill I see "

Me : " Fuck you ok "

Mongezi : " I will hit you ,you won't believe. "

I swallowed. He was scary now. I sighed. Even Nkonzo's look was spine chilling

Me : "I will go with you "

Mongezi : " Good now shut your big cock sucking mouth and let's go"

I kept quiet the car started going again.

Mongezi : " you go to school and come home. I will check every day if you are clean and you will go to therapy. Fail To do those and I will treat you like you have a mental disease"

He looked at me when he said the last part and I just kept quiet.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

Nkonzo came back late and he looked tired. I am also tired this morning. The kids become a choir at night and sing horrible melodies to us. Gogo helped me here and there and so as Nkonzo but I told him to go and sleep. I woke up with my neck hurting as bit since I slept on the rocking chair and I got out of the nursery and they were silent. I went to the master bedroom and went to take a shower. Nkonzo was still asleep and he is usually up first these days. After I was done. I wore a leggings with Nkonzo's t-shirt and socks with flops and I went out to the nursery. I woke Lisembo first and I bathed her. She was quiet. After that I dressed her up warmly and I fed her and put her down and he slept again. Did the same with Thando and Qiniso and then I left them there to sleep while I took the baby monitor and I went downstairs and gogo and MaZulu were drinking tea.

Me : " ,morning "

MaZulu : " morning my child. "

Gogo : " your little whistles were breaking my ears last night "

I laughed and made breakfast. They were at the dining room and I was at the kitchen. It was open plan so I could see them.

Me : " Mah stop calling my kids whistling "

MaZulu laughed. I took out all that needed to make breakfast for my husband.

Gogo : " Mxm. They are like you "

Me : " They are mine nje "



I made some breakfast. I was trying the sausages and squeezing fresh orange juice when something whispered next to my ear and I closed my eyes.

" I want peace. I need peace "

It's like something heavy was weighing on my shoulders .

Me : " Muzi ? "

There was silent. I know it was him. His aura gave away.

" We have to be separated . I want peace "

Gogo : " what is wrong Landiswa "

I felt a bit better .

Me : " Isithunzi saMuzi Kade silah. Ufuna ukulala ngokuthula ( Muzi's presence was here. He wants so rest in peace ) "

Gogo : " Oh "

I nodded and Nkonzo walked in.

Me : " you just ruined breakfast in bed "

He chuckled and held me from behind and peaked over what I am doing.

Nkonzo : " Smells nice , Sanibonani "

Them : " Hello "

They stood up and went to the lounge.

Nkonzo : " I missed you in bed yesterday "

Me : " the kids were on a choir mode "

he chuckled

Nkonzo : " after breakfast go and rest "

Me : " but I still need to do alot "

Nkonzo : " we can handle everything. Rest you need it. "

I turned to him and give him a perk.

Me : " I love you "

Nkonzo : "I love you more "

He wrapped his arms around my waist.

Nkonzo : " I am going to see Muzi's lawyer today "

Me : " how do you feel ? "

Nkonzo : "( smiling ) I will be ok with you , just can't believe he is gone "

Me : " yeah it's unbelievable "

We hugged each other. My shoulder was wet and tears neared my eyes but I pushed them back.

Me : " I am here for you "

No matter what happened. They were brothers after all "

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 76

.

.

.

\*NKONZO\*

.

.

"Girl when we first started we were spending all our time together in love

Now we're growing on and you're afraid of losing me, don't be

I've got a heart full of love even though I might not show it  
Girl it's you I dream of and just so you know it  
You have my attention, anything you need at all  
I'll be there when you call me

[Chorus ]

I've got things on my mind, takin' my time, but I'm...  
I'm not too busy for you, I'm not too busy  
If you're feeling alone, just pick up the phone, 'cause I...  
I'm not too busy for you, I'm not too busy

We used to dream that one day we'd have everything we want  
But now that things are movin', I hope that we don't move apart  
You still have my heart  
I've got so much to do, but girl it doesn't matter  
But when it comes down to you I can't think of nothing better  
Every time I'm stressin', I find that it's a blessin' to  
To be hearin' from you "

This is one of my favourite songs. I know that Landiswa loves the artist Kenny Lattimore very much and I think she would marry him if she had a chance to do so. I smile while looking at her. It always feel foreign but good when I smile just for her. She wanted to tag along to the lawyer's office and MaZulu and MaDlamini said they will handle the kids.

Landiswa : " if you feeling alone . Just pick up the phone , 'cause I.....

I'm not to busy for you , I'm not to busy for you "

I chuckled cause she was loud but since she can sing it was beautiful. Even if it wasn't I would have loved it. She kisses my cheek and changes the song.

Landiswa : " Yoh baby it feels hot in here open the ac "

I chuckled and opened the air conditioner as she was fanning herself .

Me : " you dramatic "

She smiled.

Landiswa : " I took it from MaDlamini "

I nodded in agreement.

Me : " I have a surprise for you after this. I really hope you love it. "

Landiswa : " anything that has ' NKONZO MKHIZE , LANDISWA'S HUSBAND ' behind it I will love "

I chuckled.

Me : " So I am Landiswa's husband ? "

My one eye brow was up while concentrating on the road and stealing glances at her.

Landiswa : " yes so don't go and find another Mami out there cause I will kill the both of you "

She gave me a serious stare and I lifted my hands up in surrender.

Me : " I won't "

Landiswa : " Good "

She carried on bobbling her head and just laughed at how she just threatened me. We arrived at the law firm where the lawyer works. I got out and went to open the door for my wife .

Everytime I think or say that it just feels surreal. I walked with her while I held her waist. She looks beautiful like she didn't just give birth. She doesn't put make up at times but she doesn't need it cause she is very beautiful .

Landiswa : " You know a picture lasts longer "

She smiled.

Me : "( kissing her cheek ) I don't need a picture cause I got the person next to me secured and I can stare all I want "

Landiswa : " Baby you suck at being romantic "

I frowned and she laughed.

Landiswa : " But that's what I love about you "

Me : " You better "

She giggled and we were directed to the lawyer's office. As soon as we got in he stood up and greeted us and shook our hands. .

Lawyer : " Mr Mkhize and Ms Dlamini I presume "

Landiswa : " It's Mrs Mkhize "

Lawyer : " Oh my apologies "

Me : " May we get it done with ? "

Lawyer : " ofcourse. Uhm Mr Qwabe here left you a letter "

He opened his brief case and took it out and handed it to me.

Landiswa : " you can read it at home when you are alone. "

Me : " No I will read it here "

She nodded as I opened the letter

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

.

I feel like a prisoner. Mongezi is making sure I am like a guarded criminal. I was checked if I am clean today and I am though I am craving but I have to resist it. The therapy is really annoying me cause I don't want to talk about anything to no stranger. After Dr Simon had left I went to my bedroom and threw myself on the bed. I was really tired. Mongezi had went out to visit Amanda for today but I am stuck with guards. I heard people talking downstairs and i got off the bed and went down the stairs and I saw Kamo. She turned and smiled.

Kamo : " I found her baby ! "

Ntsika appeared. Damn I am horny and I need to release but the mosquito is here with it's carrier.

Ntsika : " We came to sleep over and make sure you are ok "

Kamo : yes "

I fakes a smile .

Me : " Sure. "

I turned around and went up the stairs. I am not a child nxx. I got in my room and banged the door and my phone rang. It was Menzi. I breathed out before I answered

Me : " My king "

Menzi : " drop that. I heard about you ?"

Me : " you are gonna treat me like a baby too ?"

Menzi : " I know it's hard. I lost my twin Noma you not the only one who lost a brother but Drugs ? "

Me : " we deal with pain differently "

Menzi : " Not this kind. It's destroying you and won't change the fact that Muzi is gone and you wishing he was there. I wish that too. I wish I spent more time with him. "

I was silent. Really I didn't think of how Menzi is feeling. I was so consumed in my own pain that I didn't notice.

Me : " Can I come home this weekend ?"

Menzi : " you will come down with Landiswa and Gogo "

Me : " ok "

Menzi : " I love you and i am still your brother "

Me : " I love you too "

He hung up and I laid in bed and looked at the ceiling.

" You know we are not against you right ? "

I looked at her. She walked in.

Kamo : " I am sorry about your brother "

I nodded and turned away .

Me : " how long have you been engaged ? "

She has the most widest smile in the world .

Kamo : " It's been 6 months and now we are getting married " .

Me : " it must be nice "

Kamo : " don't you have a boyfriend ? "

I looked at her

Me : " no I am a smash and pass girl "

Kamo : " ohw "

I didn't like her ohw

Me : " can I be alone ? "

Kamo : " sure "

She walked out and I sighed and just called my fuck buddy in the house.

Ntsika : " Hello "

Me : " ,Come up "

Ntsika : " it doesn't end well with you "

Me : " Oh well. That's me "

Ntsika : " I will try see. What you want. Give me 20 minutes "

Me : " ok. Greet wifey for me "

He closed his tongue and I laughed. I quickly went to the bathroom and freshened up a but and went back to my room and he walked in my room 20 minutes tops and I was on him kissing him.

Ntsika : " Kamo might come "

Me : " that's the fun part "

He closed the door locking it.

Ntsika : " I will be quick "

Me : " that's all I need "

I said going down on his belt and unbuckling it .

.

.

.

To be continued

Insert 77

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA\*

.

.

Nkonzo has been quiet since we have left the Law firm and I understand and I have been silent as well giving him his time to process what was in there. I don't even know what's inside . He is biting his bottom lip with a frown on his face and I know he is thinking and it's deep.

Me : " we should go home. We will see the surprise later "

He turned to face me then faced the road.

Nkonzo : " No ,I am ok "

He locks his hand with mine and smiles. It's small but I love it anyway.

Nkonzo : " we have to pass by somewhere first. Seeing an old friend"

Me : " ok "

I plugged in my phone and played some music and laid my head on my seat. We finally got to the destination and he hopped out and opened the door and I thanked him.

Nkonzo : " it won't take long ok ? "

I leaned in.

Me : " it's ok "

We walked in the dealership .

Me : " Your friend works here ?"



Nkonzo : "he is the owner. He has shares at Land Rover and they import land Rovers . He also has a garage that sells new Porches cars . He holds Demo festivals as well where people can come and view new releases and test drive them. "

Me : " Wow he must be rich "

He chuckled.

Nkonzo : " he is. I am glad we caught him because he travels alot. It used to be me ,him and Muzi. Together we caused havoc in varsity "

He was in thoughts again.

Me : " I am sure they were great memories "

Nkonzo : " yeah "

A guy in casual clothes. He was all Nike. Nike shorts with sneakers ,cap and t-shirt and Rolex watch. There it is. The expensive thing .

Him : " Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " Vuyani "

They bro hugged.

Vuyani : " is this your girl ,wow first time seeing you have one "

They chuckled.

Nkonzo : " I am a family man now "

Vuyani : " You lie ? How did you marry this soldier. Girls couldn't handle his temper tantrums and how he lacks being romantic "

I laughed

Me : " I guess I was ment for him then "

Vuyani : " I will visit the Mkhize's soon. "

Nkonzo : " Come with Disney world ,my kids hate people who come empty handed. "

Vuyani : " How long have I been out of the country ,wow man. You grown .I am still smashing and passing "

Me : " yet you seem married "

I was looking at his wedding band

Vuyani : "It's just a ring right .plus it's an open marriage "

Me : " Oh "

We laughed.

Vuyani : ' we will talk later about family. Please come this side "

We followed him.

Me : "( whispering to Nkonzo ) he is friendly "

Nkonzo : " he is but a fuck boy as well "

Me : " I noticed "

I feel sorry for his wife. We got in his office and he gave me some bottles water and had whisky with Nkonzo.

Nkonzo : " is everything ok ? "

Vuyani : " 100% ready. We jus...."

There was a knock on the door and a guy peeked in.

Guy : " Sir we are ready for you "

Vuyani : " Thanks "

He walked out.

Vuyani : " I got new Cars today. Let's go see them "

Nkonzo : " you glad that your parents forced you to do Mechanical engineering "

Vuyani: " dude. Look now I am a millionaire "

They laughed and we went to where the cars were and they were beautiful. Porche cars were this side an we were looking at them.

Me : " Wow they are beautiful. How much do they usually cost ?"

Vuyani : " Well there is a variety of the cost prices but nothing below 2 Million in this garage"

Me : " Wow that's alot. "

He opened the door of one.

Vuyani : " Get in and feel them. "

Me : " Won't I mess it up ? "

He chuckled

Vuyani : " No Mrs Nkonzo now get in "

I got in and oh my God the leather seats it was like heaven the way they were comfortable on me. The steering wheel. Everything here screamed I am expensive and beautiful. The car smell was amazing as well. I opened the door and got out and Nkonzo held my waist.

Me : "Wow now I see why they are expensive "

Vuyani : " Not only that. Another reason they are expensive is because of Their parts are also expensive and hard to find. They get shipped from overseas. "

Me : " Now I wish I did engineering "

Nkonzo laughed.

Nkonzo : " you will and I will make sure of that "

I smiled and perked his lips .

Me : " Thank you "

Vuyani : " Oh I have one last car. This is a new release and My dealership is the only one that has this porche in the whole of South Africa. So you guys get to see it first as well "

Me : " This is exciting "

They laughed and he directed us to the other side and he got through first to the outside and we followed and I stopped my tracks.

Nkonzo : " Come baby "

I looked at him with tears in my eyes and he was smiling. He came and hugged me and I just cried on his chest.

Nkonzo : " shhh "

A lump that was in my throat was free and sobs came after. When I was calm I removed myself from him and he kissed my forehead and took my hand. .

Nkonzo : " Let's get closer. "

We got closer and I don't even know what is the on point name of the at but I knew it's a porche. It had a red ribbon and there was a banner above it written "I LOVE YOU MRS ME " damn the number plate had my name on it and the tears and excitement all in one just flowed. Vuyani

opened the car door and it had red leather seats. It's white in colour.

Me : " Nkonzo "

Nkonzo : " get in. It's yours. "

Me : " I ...I ...I can't. It's expensive. "

I turned to him and he looked at me and held my cheeks.

Nkonzo : " I don't care how expensive it is. If it's for you I don't mind taking out even a million now if you asked because I have to take care of you and spoil you as your husband. "

I hugged him.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

He broke the hug and wiped my tears.

Nkonzo : " get in. "

He said with a smile and I smiled.

Vuyani : " My wife would have been out of here already without caring how much it is. If it's hers. It's hers. "

I laughed and looked around. Wow this is beautiful. I feel blessed. Nkonzo winked at me and I smiled then he snapped a picture.

Nkonzo : " beautiful "

Me : " Wait I can't drive "

Nkonzo : " I will teach you "

Me : " You leaving soon "

Nkonzo : " if I have to extend my stay to teach you I will "

I smiled.

Vuyani : " man you whipped yerrr "

We laughed and I hopped out. Vuyani whistled and some guy came with a basket and keys and handed them to Vuyani who gave it to me.

Me : " Thank you "

Vuyani : " buy more cars Mkhize to make your wife happy "

Me : " no this one is enough already "

They laughed. I feel so happy. I looked at the man I love and wonder how I became this lucky to have him.

.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

.

Landiswa : " (singing ) Kudal ngizula ngifuna 'onjengawe

You're the father of my baby

You're my number one

And there's no other one "

I chuckled. She has been happy since we left. She wants. Us to pass by Amanda's place. I love seeing her like that.

Landiswa : " Thank you "

I looked at her

Me : " it's a pleasure "

Landiswa : " for everything. For being there with me and for tolerating me and for loving me the most. For the family we have and seeing me worthy as your wife and mother of your kids. Thank you for that "

I kiss her hand while clenching my jaws .

Me : " Thank you for loving me. I am not perfect but you love me non the less "

She kissed my cheek.

Landiswa : " I would have gave you some some but hey you know but that doesn't mean I can't

wear a lingerie for you and strip dance"

The smile on my face. My body tingles. What is she doing to me. ? She laughed.

Landiswa : " I see Khabazela agrees "

She said covering her face .

Me : " baby you are torturing me "

Landiswa : " ok sorry sthandwa Sam "

We parked the car and she got out running out. This wife of mine can be something else at times. I got out and made my way in and they were hugging each other.

Me : " Hello Amanda "

Amanda : " babuMkhize ( Mr Mkhize) "

Landiswa : " Musa ukuphapha (don't be forward) "

Amanda : " Mongezi is here . He went to the kitchen "

Landiswa : " well I have news "

Amanda : " me too "

Landiswa : " you first "

Mongezi walked in.

Mongezi : " I thought I heard some annoying voice "

Me : " that's my wife you are talking about "

Amanda laughed

Landiswa : " thank you baby "

Amanda : " Mongezi sit down "

Mongezi : " you good man ? "

Me : " I am good "

Mongezi : " I want us to go and talk "

Me : " sure "

Landiswa : " don't kill each other please "

Mongezi. : " We won't "

We walked outside.

Mongezi : " I know we never got along for many reasons "

Me : " yeah "

Mongezi : " I want to put our past history a past. For my sister's sake and your wife. We are family now basically "

Me : "that didn't stop you from trying to hate your own family "

Mongezi : " you won't understand. To always be sidelined just because your father wasn't there. Them not treating you the same and treat you like an outsider. Feeling lonely in the world. "

I thought of what he said. We aren't that different. I felt lonely in this world even though dad is alive but since Landiswa and the kids I feel like I have security and people who will love me no matter what and I will do the same.

Me : " I get you "

Mongezi : " I don't want to loose Landiswa. She is all I have "

Me : " me too "

We hand shook on it

.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

.

I can't believe what I am about to tell Landiswa is actually true. She is my Bestfriend and I trust her. I know she will have my back.

Landiswa: "I have been waiting "

Me : " tell no one. I just found out yesterday. Well we found out yesterday "

Landiswa : " wait are you pregnant ?

I smiled and nodded. She screamed.

Landiswa : "( singing ) Uthi' asmithe

S'hole Mali yeqolo

Hulumeni uyadlala ngathi "

I laughed.

Landiswa : " Bitch i am so happy for you. How far?"

Me : " 2 weeks "

Landiswa : " Now my babies won't be lonely "

Me : " you Have three kids. Which loneliess are you talking about ? "

Landiswa : " this day got better yoh. "

Me : " what made you happy ?"

She smiled covering her face and rolling back

Me : " tell me Landiswa "

Landiswa : " God Amanda I love that man. "

She sat up and looked at me. I could see it in her eyes that she really does.

Me : "ok "

Landiswa : " guess who has a car ?"

I screamed and cried while hugging her and we rolled on the floor. Oh my God I am so happy for her. She deserves this. She has been through enough and now she has someone who loves and takes care of her. We both cried.

Landiswa : " Its all surreal Manda. It just feels like yesterday where I went to school with broken shoes and couldn't afford much and still I can't but now I own a car worth millions. Who would have thought that me Landiswa who is hated by her mother would be where I am. "

I cried more. Her saying that got to me. I always lived a good life. I never know how Landiswa struggled cause I have never been in her position. She gave up her dreams just to make ends meet and now God is paying for all the years of tears and her sorrows.

Me : " I am so happy for you "



Landiswa : "I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

We still hugged each other laying on the floor. Her head was on my chest. The guys walked in and rushed to us.

Nkonzo : " are y'all ok ? "

Mongezi : "what is wrong ? "

We looked at them being worried and we laughed.

Landiswa : " nothing baby just girl time "

Me : " yeah "

Landiswa sat up and Mongezi carried me from the floor

Mongezi : " don't roll on the floor you are gonna hurt yourself. "

We laughed

Me : " chill Muntu wam I am fine ( my man )"

We shared a kiss.

Landiswa : " ok that's our cue to leave baby let's go we still have to get home "

They stood up and we did too. We hugged they said bye and left.

Mongezi : " I love you ,you know that ? "

I nodded.

Mongezi : " come here"

He hugged me and I cried.

Mongezi : " death will separate us and that's a promise. "

No man has ever said that and meant his words. Everytime Mongezi makes a promise he keeps to it. I am falling for him really with no return and now a child is in the way. Who would have thought my ghetto ass would be a mother .

.

.

.INSERT SEVENTY -EIGHT

.  
.  
.  
\*PALESA \*

.  
.  
The ghetto couple are hosting a braai today is for some reasons and I think it's a good way for us to just go out and have fun you know. Landiswa was skeptical but gogo said she can come so I was happy as well. I heard Bhuti bae (Nkonzo ) Bought a car for her so we will soon be rolling in her baby . I got off the car after Ndaba opened the door for me. We plan to have our wedding in two months from now which is next year February. I go out and went to the back while he had Ntando in his hands and I took the salad and he handed my hand bag to me and I kissed his cheek.

Me : " thank you "

We walked inside. Amanda was heard from the door.

Amanda : " Vele indoda uyinika engathi uyumagosha !( Yeah you give it to your man like you are a prostitute )"

The ladies laughed that were there. Trust Amanda to say such.

Me : " Hello girls "

Landiswa jumped to hug me.

Ndaba : " Ladies "

Them : " Bhuti bae "

They laughed. God, I turned to him.

Me : " come Ntando "

Ndaba : " he is a man. He is coming with me "

Me : " ok "

He perked my lips and left .

Amanda : " Love is in the air. "

Landiswa : " ok ladies. This is Palesa our girl .Palesa this is Kamo ,Ntsika's fiance and then this is londiwe ,Vuyani's wife "

Londiwe:" Mrs Xulu Darling "

She waved her perfectly manicured hands in the air.

Me : " nice to meet you "

We sat in the kitchen helping out prepare.

.

.

.

\* NOMA \*

.

.

.

Mongezi just told me there is a braai at " Their" place Amanda has a flat so I guess he bought a house for them together .I didn't want to go but he dragged me there. I have been clean for a week believe it and it's touring me. I do smoke weed sometimes but If Mongezi finds out then I am doomed. As soon as he parked the car I got out. Yah neh Rrhhaa he treats me like a child. I was in skinny jeans they are ripped with a long sleeve t-shirt though it's hot but I am covering my cut wrists. I get in and the ladies are making noise laughing and there is Kamo and a Barbie. Just great.

Landiswa : " Noma "

She came to squeeze me in a hug and I moaned in pain.

Me : " Landiswa you are killing me "

She broke the hug.

Palesa : " we don't know you anymore "

Me : " I got school and home to attend everyday because of y'all's men "

Amanda : " they are looking out for you. We all are "

Me : " Sure thanks "

I sat down.

Landiswa : " Uhm this is Unathi Xulu. She is married to Vuyani "

She looked at me up and down. I don't care really

Me : " oh. I am going to lie down "

I got off my chair and a guy who looks like Landiswa and her sister walked in with another girl .

Him : " hi "

Me : " Sho mfwethu.

I walked out and was heading up the stairs when Mongezi spoke.

Mongezi : " Come from down there and go greet Noma "

Me : " I greeted the ladies "

Mongezi : " I will slap you silly "

I huffed and walked down the stairs passing him. He held my upper arm.

Mongezi : " drop the attitude cause you will thank us later "

I yanked myself and went outside. The men were by the braai stand having drinks. Argh Ntsika is here and some guy I don't know. I got to them.

Me : " sanibonani (Hello )"

Guy : " Hey "

Nkonzo : " Vuyani hold your pants please you have a wife and Noma is off limits "

Vuyani : "chill man. "

I rolled my eyes and Ntsika was sipping his drink.

Vuyani : " Vuyani Xulu. I am sure you don't remember me much. I was Muzi's friend .I was crusty back then "

He let out his hand. I looked at it before shaking his hand back and something was shocking my body and making it tingle And i looked at him and my eyes just went to his eyes and his Colgate smile. His chiseled face and strong jawline. He looked Perfect in his Carmel skin . He touched my wrists and they were exposed but not that much .

Vuyani : " what happened here ? "

I pulled my hand back

Me : " I have to rest. Bye "

I rushed off and went up the stairs and found a room and locked myself in it. His scent is still at the tip of my nose. His smile seemed so perfect and his rough yet soft hands were sending signals all over my body and butterflies occupied my stomach. For the first time. I was shy . Why was I shy ? He is married but that doesn't mean I can't admire right ?

.

.

.

\*SANELE \*

.

.

.

I look at her smiling and enjoying every moment she has around friends. My sister. Well not full sister since we don't share the same father but she is my sister. I can't believe that she is the general's wife . I wonder how our mother treated her. When I did research that maybe it wasn't a coincidence that I met them that day and that they are Dlamini and I conducted tests and found out that I am related to her. I have a family. How is my father like. Her smile has a bit of me and Mongezi in it. Her eyes are similar to mine . This is my sister.

Landiswa : " you haven't touched your food Sanele "

I take my spoon

Me : " I am not that hungry "

She frowns.

Landiswa : " awu then you should dish it up as take away "

I nodded as she took my plate and walked off. Amanda collected the dishes of those who are done.

Nkonzo : " Sanele let's go get some drinks "

I stood up and walked with him inside the house till we got out and went by the drive way . He lit up a cigarette and started smoking

Nkonzo : " I saw how you were staring at my wife "

I swallowed.

Me : " General I am sorry it's ....."

Nkonzo : " when ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " its been a week now "

Nkonzo : " I guess the force taught you well. "

Me : " you knew ? "

Nkonzo : " from the week I met Landiswa. I saw how she looked like you and her sister and mother were confirmation "

Me : " I have another sister "

He chuckled and took a puff.

Nkonzo : " yeah "

I leaned on the car next to us with hands in my pocket

Me : " how are they ? "

Nkonzo : " unfortunately they are not like Landiswa and MaDlamini. They are something else "

There was a pin drop of silence

Me : " the bad ? "

Nkonzo : " I won't say much about them cause I have crossed paths with them once or twice but you will see what I mean. Tell my wife. We would be happy. She actually was asking me that she feels like she is related to you and her instincts never fail her "

Me : " how will gogo feel ? "

Nkonzo : " they will love you more than your mother would. "

He threw his cigarette away

Nkonzo : " don't punish them. They didn't know but the person you should be angry at is your mother.

I nodded

Me : " thanks general "

He nodded and we walked inside. I felt better now.

.

.

.

.INSERT SEVENTY-NINE

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

Being a mother, Wife and student at the same time is very overwhelming and hard. At times I can't keep up and just wish that I was having a simple life and still had it . I am in the study room and it's 2am. I have just finished feeding Lisembo who was crying her lungs out. I am finishing up my assignment so that during the day I can take a rest because I am tired. I am still glued typing my assignment when the door opens and he enters and I take a little glimpse of him before I carry on with what I am doing. He lays on the couch and faces up the ceiling while running his stomach. I close my laptop and I go to him and lay on top of him and he wraps his arms around me and I laid my head on his chest and sighed .

Nkonzo : " I miss you "

Me : " I am right here "

He plays with my hair and removes it from my face and looks at me and I look at him.

Nkonzo : " the bed is so cold. "

Me : " I am sorry. Let's go back "

Nkonzo : " No I am warm now "

I look at him. He is in boxers only with me ontop of him. I giggled at him.

Nkonzo : " what ? "

Me : " Nothing Mr Mkhize "

He takes my hand with the ring and plays with it.

Nkonzo : " you sure you don't want a white wedding ?"

Me : " I do but for now no. I want us and the kids to settle. Besides it's a party. I am Mrs Mkhize already and I have you "

He kisses the top of my head.

Nkonzo : " I never imagined being married and having kids with one woman "

I sat up and hit his chest .

Me : " hey "

He chuckled

Me : " So you were a fuck boy ?"

He tilted his head in a " I kinda was "

Me : " ewwu "

He chuckled .

Nkonzo : " A guy had to do what he had to do "

Me : " Mmmmh Gcwabe "

He chuckled and kissed my neck.

Nkonzo : " The force changed me from that . Even family wasn't in my list of things to do in life when I joined the force "

Me : " but Landiswa Dlamini changed that "

He laughed.

Nkonzo : " yeah you changed that and I love it "

I kissed his lips while holding his face .

Me : " I love you "

Nkonzo : " I love you more "

I smiled and got off him and went to my laptop and he sat up and watched me. I went to my laptop and played my Kenny lattimore music softly and went to him and he pulled me.

Nkonzo : " how many more months ? "



I laughed.

Me : " it's been two weeks and already you can't wait "

Nkonzo : " You look so beautiful nawe "

Me : " thank you baby "

Nkonzo : " Let's go sleep so I can teach you how to drive tomorrow "

I cleared my throat. He kissed my neck.

Nkonzo : "Yindaba ? ( What's wrong ? ) "

Me : " This weekend we have to head down to Kzn "

Nkonzo : " the kids "

I nodded.

Nkonzo : " is it urgent ? "

Me : " gogo said that "

He nodded. ,

Nkonzo : " we will have to make a plan since they can't travel "

Me : " ,I have a whizzy feeling about the trip "

Nkonzo : " Did you dream about it ? "

Me : " no , it's just I don't know "

Nkonzo : " maybe you are having cold feet "

Me : " maybe. Let's go sleep "

He carries me out and we walk up the stairs to the main bedroom.

.

.

.

.

\*XOLILE \*

.  
.  
.  
Queen : " Dr what is going on ? "

I was admitted at the hospital . My cramps were killing me to a point I thought I was dying.

Dr : " the baby is turning "

I looked at him.

Queen : " how can the baby turn when it's almost 5 and something months ? , " ,

She looks at me.

Dr : " we are trying to figure that out. "

She looks at me and the Dr does something's before walking out.

Queen : " how far are you ? "

Me : " 23 weeks your highness "

Queen : " Mmmmh. We need to call Sengwayo and asses you. Maybe this is a traditional matter.  
"

I nodded and she walked out. I rubbed my stomach.

Me : " you hurt mommy "

" Time is running out Xolile "

I look where the voice is coming from and it's no where. I sit up but the pain comes back with power. I feel warm liquid down my legs and it's blood. I buzz the nurse while shouting

Me : " „help !! Help "

This is a mess.  
.  
.

INSERT EIGHTY

\*GUGU \*

.

.

.

Ngqangi : " Vumani boh ! ( , Agree ) " ,

Me : " Siyavuma ! ( , We agree ) " "

I say while clapping and she throws her bones. I am having weird dreams of Panthers ripping me apart or a Cobra biting me. She observes them as it is silent and shakes her head.

Me : " What is wrong? "

Ngqangi : " kubi ( it's bad ) "

Me : " we can fix it "

Ngqangi : " this can't be fixed. Our end is near "

Me : " don't tell me that ! "

She stands up and goes to take her bowl filled with red water and she runs her hands and then looks t it. She does it again but I see nothing. She shakes her head.

Me : " yini manje ? ( What is it ? ) "

Ngqangi : " cela ungiphumele ( please leave ) "

Me : " I am not leaving till you tell me what it is. "

Ngqangi : " they are coming for us. Starting with your daughter "

Me : " but she did nothing. "

Ngqangi : " she fed off your evilness "

Me : " „ Don't make it seem like I am the only evil person here. Skhohlakali somama ( evil woman ) "

Ngqangi : " imi nawe loyo phuma ungasabuyi ( me and you both. Leave and don't come back ) "

I stood up walked out .

Me : " vele you are useless "

I clicked my tongue. Useless. Utterly useless. I have to take these matters in my own hands now.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

I am worried. It has been silent in here since we left. I am thinking of the kids we left. Amanda was so happy to babysit with MaZulu and Palesa. Those are the only people I trust. Noma is in a bad space and Nkonzo said we should leave early get done and come back. I am glad he is here to support me. Really I am grateful. I look at the back to gogo who is asleep like really asleep. I turn to Nkonzo and he is in thoughts as well and I sigh. He looks at me.

Nkonzo : " nervous ? "

Me : " you mean tired and scared. "

Nkonzo : " you know I am here for you "

I kiss his cheek .

Me : " and I love you for that Gcwabe "

Nkonzo : " stop turning me on please. "

I chuckled and felt a bit better.

Nkonzo : " don't worry "

That's what I am doing. We will soon arrive to the Khanyisa Kingdom.

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

Kamo is trying to be my friend but I am not in the mood for that. The house is filled with noise and baby cries and I love these munchies yes but I can't deal with the noise. I am in my room when another out break of their screams come on and I groan and finish my Coke line. It was tough but I got it. I lifted my head up and get used to the feeling before I cleaned up and went to the bathroom. My head is pounding and my nose is bleeding and I take some tissue and wipe it.

"Noma!"

Fuck that's Mongezi's voice. I remove the tissue and it got worse.

Me : " Shit !! "

I try by all means to stop the bleeding and I hear him bang the door. .

Mongezi : " Nomazulu Vula lah !! ( Nomazulu open here ! ) " ,

Me : " I am coming. "

I rushed to open the door and he made his way in.

Mongezi : " why did you lock the door ? "

Me : " I was reading "

He looks at me.

Mongezi : " why is there blood coming out of your nose ? "

Shit I thought it stopped

Me : " I don't know "

Mongezi : " are you sniffing again ? "

Me : " no bhuti Mongezi "

I felt a bit dizzy as I shook my head. I balanced with the wall.

Mongezi : " Noma "

It was faint before I hit the ground and it was lights out.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

We arrived at the palace and Menzi was waiting for us with Sengwayo. I got out and ran to them and hugged them.

Menzi : " someone misses us "

Me : " Not really. I just missed baba so I saw it rude not to hug you "

He chuckled.

Gogo : " Sanibonani ( hello )"

Sengwayo : " I hope you traveled well "

Us : " we did "

Menzi : " let's go inside. The guards will bring your bags in "

We nodded and walked inside.

Gogo : " kuhamba kanjani Sengwayo ( how Is it going Sengwayo ? )"

Sengwayo : " Landiswa needs to be cleaned by his grave today "

Me : " but I am tired "

Sengwayo : " the sooner it's done. The sooner there will be peace "

Me : " There is never peace "

Gogo : " Landiswa "

I look at her.

Menzi : "does she need to change ?"

Gogo : " yes. In white cloth. "

He nods. We sit a bit and we are served food and we eat after I am whisked away to go and change. Nkonzo is sitting in the bed looking at me. I am in white cloth. No shoes. I am trying to tie my hair when he comes closer to me.

Nkonzo : " let me do it "

Me : " can you ? "

Nkonzo : " i don't know but I will try. I have a wife and daughter's that will need their hair fixed "

Me : " ,you have one daughter "

He looks at me through the mirror and kisses my shoulder .

Nkonzo : " after you have healed we having trying again "

Me : " haah baba you gonna carry them this time ? ",

Nkonzo : " no ,only difference I will be there "

I smiled.

Me : "how sure are you ?"

He finishes up and I turn to him ",

Nkonzo : " I am sure "

I look back to the mirror and he did my hair well. I hug him.

Me : ",thank you and I love you "

Nkonzo : "I live for you"

I smiled while laying my head on his chest and he hugged. Me. There was a knock on the door and it opened . Gogo peaked in.

Gogo : "we should go Landiswa "

I nodded.

Nkonzo : " you will be fine. "

Me : " I hope "

We share a kiss and I walk out with gogo and we meet Sengwayo down the stairs.

Sengwayo : " let's go to the royal cemetery "

We nodded and we made our way there. The guards stayed by the entrance and we walked in and searched for Muzi's grave and we went on our knees. Sengwayo pricked my hand and spilled the blood on his grave and then took the lions tail and he dipped in soiled water and started spraying around while calling the Qwabe calm names.

Sengwayo : " Qwabe ,Gumede ,Phakathwayo , Mnguni is yeyeye siza kumina makhosana amahle ( we dole to you our beloved prince's )"

He keeps on spraying and we are silent.

Sengwayo : "Muzi here is Landiswa the kingdoms chosen one with you. What shall we do? "

The clouds changed and it was grey. Very dark.

Gogo : " Sengwayo what is going on. ? "

Sengwayo : " I don't know "

I heard a baby cry inside the grave .,



Me : " there is a baby "

I stood up and walked towards his grave and the cry was coming from there .

Me : "Khona ingane ( there is a baby )"

Suddleny I was pulled down inside and it's like it opened .

Me : " Gogo !"

Gogo : " Landiswa !"

It closed up and I was ontop of his casket and I screamed I was scared.

" Be still "

It was lights out after that.

INSERT EIGHTY -ONE

.

.

.

\* LANDISWA \*

.

.

" Landiswa "

I could hear someone calling me but I was afraid to see who it is. After what just happened I am shaken. I don't know what to do next or where to run to.

" Landiswa "

I opened my eyes slowly and I was in that place again where there is beautiful grass and clear water joined with the waterfall. I sit up and look up to who is calling and it's all these old men in front of me and some young. King's and Queens and Princesses I presume from the past generations. I see my father and I run up to him and he catches me while laughing.

Dad : " you are too old now "

Me : " ,but I will always be your baby girl "

He chuckled and we broke the hug. .

Me : " what am I doing here? Am I dead ?"

" No you not. I am "

I turned and it was Muzi. Like I literally jumped off dad and went to hug him and I cried.

Me : " ,Why ? "

Muzi : " I am at peace. "

Me : " is there anyway for you to come back ? "

Dad : " he is supposed to come back. Reasons it was not his time. If he doesn't you follow him soon "

I look at everyone then Muzi .

Me : " but everyone thinks he is dead. How will we explain how he is up and alive ? "

Old man : " you are smart my girl. Both of you go on your knees. "

They all surrounded us.

Dad : " Join hands "

We did join our hands together and the clouds changed here. They started chanting the Qwabe Surname from softly to loudly and the thunder storm happened. I was struck by it and I screamed .

---

" Landiswa , Landiswa "

I opened my eyes and it was Gogo and Sengwayo looking at me.

Me : " how did I get out of the grave ? "

Gogo : " grave ? "

Me : " Muzi "

Sengwayo : "we came here so your ancestors would recognize you. What grave are you talking about ? "

Me : " Muzi 's grave "

They look at each other then they look at me.

Sengwayo : " ,I think you need to rest my child "

They helped me up. What is going on ? I looked where the tombstone is supposed to be but it's not there. What the hell is going on ? . We went inside the palace and I found Nkonzo and Menzi having a bit of whiskey while talking. I went to sit by him and he held my hand.

Nkonzo : " did you feel connected with your ancestors ?"

Here I am confused. I just nodded.

He kissed my forehead.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

"We can go take that drive. I am ready "

I looked up. Hayi am I dreaming or this is witchcraft on another level. He smiles and winks .

Me : " what the ....."

.

.

.

\*MONGEZI \*

.

.

.

I have brought Noma to the hospital. Really this thing of hers. Eish when she wakes up I don't know what I am going to do to her seriously. The Dr comes out and I go to him.

Me : " how is she doc? "

Dr : " she had an overdose in Cocaine for now we are not sure as we found that the cocaine use she took had ratex in it as well "

Me : " shit Noma "

Gosh why doesn't she listen. She wants to kill herself.

Me : " can I see her ? "

Dr : " after an hour "

I nod and he walks off. My phone rings and it's Amanda . I answer while walking out.

Amanda : " how is she ? "

Me : " overdose "

Amanda : " yoh. I hope she will be ok "

Me : " I don't know this time. "

Amanda : "take her to rehab. Don't make an acception this time. "

Me : " yeah "

There was a loud ringing coming from the phone.

Me : " hello ,Amanda "

Nothing. I dropped the call. The weather was changing. As I was walking to my car something hit me then it was lights out.

.

.

.

.

\*NGQANGI \*

.

.

.

Gugu has put me in a mess all because of Money. I was stupid as well for thinking this will succeed. I am trying to connect with my ancestors so they can tell me what is going on but nothing.

Me : "madlozi Ami ngikhanyiseleni ( my ancestors show me the light ) "

I throw the bones once more and it appears and I flip.

Me : " No . No no!!!"

I held my neck as air was leaving my body. It was like someone was choking me.

Me : " Madlozi "

I put my hands by my neck to try remove what it was but there is nothing till I took my last breath.

.

.  
.  
\*XOLILE\*

.  
.  
.  
I was in alot of pain. The Drs decided to take me to the theater to try and save the baby. If it could be saved. I will heart broken if my baby is not safe. Now they are cutting me open and the abdominal pain is coming in forces. I am crying here like I am pushing the baby out.

Dr : " Take her away and put her in an incubator "

Me : " can I see her ? "

I felt like I was loosing my energy. They let me see her. She was silent. I kissed her forehead .

Me : " I love you "

They rushed away with her and back to me. The one who is loosing energy and in pain.

Dr : " we need to stitch her up ASAP she is loosing blood. "

I could feel them stitching me up . I was loosing energy bit by bit.

Nurse : " she is not breathing properly "

Dr : " get her a ventilator "

She nodded and rushed off and they put me on one. It didn't help as well. I took a deep breath

Me : " Muzi "

That's all I said before it was lights out.

.  
.  
.

\*LANDISWA \* ,

.

.

I am at the palace garden sitting here asking myself How everything happened. I remember us being at another place. Him dying and all and now he is here. I feel someone sit next to me and I look at him. He looks real with his smile on his face.

Me : "How ? "

Muzi : " I don't know. But all I know is the reason you have a special gift of seeing things is because our great ancestor the first one had it and it passed on. She was born in the family of great sorcery . "

Me : "you mean I will be a witch ?"

He chuckled.

Muzi : "I don't know "

There is silence.

Muzi : " she is dead now"

Me : " who ?"

Muzi : " Xolile and her mother with their sangoma "

Me : " how do you know ? "

Muzi : " I am basically your twin. I feel things "

Me : "this is weird. How can they die ? "

Muzi : "A life for a life Landiswa for me to come back. Xolile's mother and her friend had to die . For my daughter to live Xolile had to be gone"

Me : "you not hurt ?"

Muzi : " ,no. I loved her yes but if it was you who is dead. I would be rolling in the floor in tears. "

We laugh.

Me : " I guess I am not a millionaire anymore. "

Muzi : " my things will stay under your name. "

Me : " put them under Ntando and Seluleko "

He smiled

Muzi : " Seluleko ? "

Me : " that's her name. "

Muzi : " nice I like "

Me : " does everyone remember? "

Muzi : " no. A bit has changed though but not drastically. For Noma yes. They don't remember me dying. Only me and you know "

Me : " our secret "

We laughed and fist bumped. I am glad he is here. Nkonzo came towards us and they fist bumped with Muzi .

Nkonzo : " I am glad you are back ",

I looked at him and Muzi did too. How does he know ? He winks at me and sits next to me and I am in the middle.

Me : " back from where ? "

Nkonzo : " The grave. "

My eyes pooped .

Me : " you know ? "

Muzi : " your mom protected you "

He nodded.

Me : " ayi ok if you are not freeked out "

Nkonzo : " I am not "

Me : " I love you both "

Them : " we love you too princess "

We laughed and shared a hug this feels right.



INSERT EIGHTY -TWO

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

I thought I am prepared for the day that Nkonzo leaves but really I am not . I have been sobbing on his chest for the past hour I think and I am not even thinking of letting go of him.

Nkonzo : " Baby I have to go "

Me : " can't you take me with ? "

He makes me face him.

Nkonzo : " the kids need you "

Me : " but I need you "

He chuckled and perked my lips while wiping my tears and he smiled. I did the same.

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " I live for you "

We share a kiss before he lets go off my face and starts walking towards Sanele. He comes forth and I hug him as well.

Me : " Look after each other "

Sanele : "( clear throat ) we will "

I smile.

Me : " you look just like Zanele "

He frowns and I laugh.

Sanele : " Who is that ? "

Me : " our sister . You are smarter than that "

I winked and he chuckled and walked off. I watched these soldiers walk off to where ever they are going. It's really hard to say good bye to someone you love. I went back to the car and got in and Amanda looked at me. She is gaining weight a bit.

Amanda : " Wine ? "

Me : " Mongezi will kill you "

Amanda : " I ment for you hawu. Yoh mntase ngeke "

She drove off and I laughed.

.

.

.

\* MUZI\*

.

.

.

You probably wondering how it feels to be dead then alive again. I don't know but it's different. Why because I am given a second chance in a way though I was robbed the first time. I touch the glass as I look at Seluleko . She is still in the incubator but the Drs say it looks promising. I haven't been leaving the hospital since I came this side. I feel a hand on my shoulder . She hands the coffee to me and I thank her.

Mom : " she will be ok "

Me : "she is the woman in my life ,I need her "

Mom : " you will get her "

There was silence.

Mom : " I feel like things changed "

Me : " in ?"

She looks at Seluleko and then me.

Mom : " growth. I feel like this past year and months we have grown so much. It's almost two years and it was a rollercoaster "

Me : " yeah "

I sipped on my coffee while staring at my pink daughter.

Me : " I love you "

Mom smiled and patted my back .

.

.

.

\*NOMA\*

.

.

.

He holds my waist so tightly and by his grip I know he is about to cum. He takes over my position and he lifts me up and thrusts in me like he is in a competition. I lick my lips. Press my boobs and squeeze them while a moan escapes my lips.

Me : " I am coming "

Him : " come with me "

We both release at the same time and he pushes his shaft deeper in me and and I get off him as our juices run down my legs and he goes to the bathroom and takes a warm towel and wipes me off and puts the towel on the couch and he pulls me to lay on him. It's silent. We don't cuddle. This is our first time actually cuddling but it feels warm and gives me a fuzzy feeling. He removes the weave from my face.

Ntsika : " Noma "

Me : " Mmmh "

He pulls me closer to him and hugs me and I am buried in his big arms with my tiny body. He kisses my head and sighs.

Me : " What's wrong ? "

Ntsika : " This is all fun and games ? "

Me : " that's what I know. "

I turn to face him and he kisses my lips.

Ntsika : " I shouldn't have but I am falling hard "

Me : " ,falling for ? "

Ntsika : " You. I love you Nomazulu "

I was astonished and didn't know what to say. I sat up and looked at him.

Ntsika : " ,I know it's shocking "

Me : " Ntsika you are married "

Ntsika : " Not legally . Traditionally yes "

I got off the bed and he follows me.

Ntsika : " Noma "

Me : " Kamo "

Ntsika : " We not talking about her now "

Me : " I know we said this is about sex and all but feelings are gonna hurt alot of people especially Kamo. I think we should end this "

I turns and he holds my waist.

Ntsika : " Noma I love you. I can't help it. It's burning me inside "

Me : " Let me go Ntsika "

I get off his grip and he speaks.

Ntsika : " look at me and tell me you don't feel the same "

I look at him .

Ntsika : " Tell me you don't love me. Tell me you don't want me "

His eyes are glossy. I have never seen him being so emotional. He steps closer. He finally reaches me and one tear drops and the next from his eyes.

Ntsika : " Tell me you love me. Tell me you want me as much as I want you "

My lips are trembling. He kisses them and I return it and we suck and passionately kiss. I break it.

Me : " Ntsika "

Ntsika : " I love you. Just take that "

I nodded. This is a mess. I have never seen him cry before.

INSERT EIGHTY -THREE

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

I was in thoughts as I looked at him laying next to me while asleep. Just after we had been at it again twice this time. I don't know how I feel or what to do or how to react after what he had just told me. I think of alot of people. Firstly Muzi. He will be disappointed in me ,Mom. What will she say ? A whole lot of people and then there is Kamo. Being heart broken is not nice. I look at him again and Think. Maybe he is playing me for his own benefits. Maybe he wants to lure me into being with him. Noma why are you thinking of being with him ? Stop that. He opens his eyes while I am still in thoughts and he looks at me and there is silence. I look at him. He doesn't sleep much that I have noticed. Like he only slept 5 minutes ago and now he is up.

Ntsika : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " this "

He sits up and pulls the cover to cover his bottom half and runs his fingers through his hair.

Ntsika : " what about this ? "

Me : " We have been doing wrong. It shouldnt have started in the first place. "

Ntsika : " Can I be honest? "

I nodded.

Ntsika : " I don't regret cheating on Kamo "

I Frown

Me : " wow you are such a jerk "

Ntsika : " I am like Landiswa. I cheated and fell in love "

Me : " this is different "

Ntsika : " you right. Because Kamo is not your bestfriend or anything "

He has a point but still wrong.

Ntsika : " come here "

He pulls me to his chest .

Ntsika : " I will give you some time to think about it.

I nodded

.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

.

I am sitting at the lounge at Mongezi's house after I had dropped off Landiswa at their house and played with the kids a bit. I was watching WAGS when Mongezi entered and he threw his keys on the coffee table and sat next to me and perked my lips and rub my invisible stomach.

Mongezi : " You ok ? "

I nodded. He frowned.

Me : " I am. I just feel grumpy today ",

I laid my head on his chest.

Mongezi : " did I do something wrong ? "

Me : " no "

He became silent.

Me : " Mongezi "

Mongezi : "mmmh"

Me : " Where are we ? I mean where will we be in future ? Will we be still together or be co parents or what ? "

Mongezi : " we will never co-parent "

Me : " I am just thinking. Honestly I am scared "

Mongezi : " off ,?"

I look at him .

Me : "Loosing everything "

Mongezi : " I love you ok and No ,our future won't be about co-parenting but our space filled with minnie us "

I looked at him.

Me : " Minnie us ? "

Mongezi : " yes. 10 more after this "

I laughed at him.

Me : " dreams do come true at night "

He tickled me and I laughed.

Mongezi : " I will knock you straight after this one you won't believe "

Me : " please stop "

I was still laughing.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

.

Me : " I am happy to hear from you "

Nkonzo : " you make it seem like I left years ago "

Me : " it feels like it. "

I put Embo down in his cot and I wiped my boob that was dripping some milk and I took the baby monitor and walked out to my bedroom.

Nkonzo : " Don't worry I will be back sooner than you think. "

Me : "well three weeks that's a month.

He chuckled. I laid on the bed while taking off my slippers .

Nkonzo : " when I come back it will be like I left for one day "

Me : "already the bed feels cold "

I got in bed and laid in there .

Nkonzo : " Take my warm love for now "

Me : "hayi "

He chuckled.

Nkonzo : "I love you Mrs Mkhize and I really hope you love the love I will express to you "

Me : " You do that with your actions baby "

Nkonzo : " I really love you ",

Me : " ncooh I love you more "

He chuckled. I yawned.

Me : " baby I am sleepy "

Nkonzo : " listen to the sound of my voice sooth you "

I listened to his voice as he spoke and then soon it was lights out.

.

.

INSERT EIGHTY -FOUR

.



.  
\*LANDISWA \*

.  
.  
.  
.  
I woke up from this amazing peaceful sleep. I haven't slept that long since the kids were born. I got some actual proper sleep in such a long time. I got off the bed and I went to take a shower and let the water relax my body again before I was out. I am sure the kids are hungry now. I know I pumped some Milk for them in case but I seriously need to spend a lot of time with them. I went to their Nursery and they were not there and I was starting to panic. Where could they be. ? I ran down the stairs shouting Gogo's name.

Me : " Gogo , MaZulu my kids !"

It was silent. The whole house was and I ran to Gogo's room and she wasn't there. I was crying. Where could they all be ? They are still young . Were they kidnapped?. I sat on the floor crying and the door opened and Noma with Palesa walked in.

Noma : " Landiswa what's wrong ? "

Me : " gogo and my kids are missing "

Palesa : " oh they are at my place"

Me : " to do what ? "

Noma : " we have something to show you so come on. We will see them. "

Palesa helped me up and wiped my tears.

Palesa : " don't cry please "

I nodded

Noma : " they are ok "

Me : " ok "

They walked me to the car while Noma locked up and then they drove off.

Palesa : " Open your boring music "

Me : " it's not boring and what do you wanna show me? "

Noma : " we want you to see it for yourself. Have you eaten ? "

Me : " ,not yet "

They nodded and I opened Dandelion by Tevin Campbell and we listened to it while the car ride was filled with Questions here and there. We got to Ndaba's lodge. He owns one and it's so natural and Traditional but has modern qualities at the same time.

Me : " you said they were at your place "

Palesa : " we are starting with your surprise "

Me : " oh ok "

We walked inside and we went to the reception and they gave us keys and we walked to the rooms. Palesa opened the door and there was clothing bag on the bed. Well it was covered in a clothing packet to prevent it from being dirty or wrinkled I guess and flowers on top of them and they locked the door.

Me : " Haibo Nina ! "

I tried to open the door but nothing. I sighed and took the flowers and they were white roses . I smelled them. Flowers don't smell nice at times I won't lie they just seem refreshing. I took the envelope on the bed and I opened it and it said "DESIGNER ALL THE WAY FROM NEW YORK. GET DRESSED FOR A PHOTOSHOOT OF A LIFE TIME "

argh God I don't want a photo shoot. I wanna go home to my kids. I open it anyway and it's a white dress. A beautiful one for that matter. Lacy with a bit of crystals here by the waist as a belt. It was beautiful and I took it out and the door opened and a gay man (his walk gave away ) and two women walked inside with kits.

Him : " babe have you bathed ? "

I don't know what to say

Me : " yes "

Him : " good. Come get dressed the show starts in 1 hour. Tiffany do her hair please "

The white lady nods and the other one takes the dress while the gay one walks to the bathroom . Then they get me dressed in this dress and make me wear a gown over it. It fits me like a glove.

Me : " what is the photo shoot for ? "

Tiffany : " SA Brides "

Me : " but I am not one "

Girl : " purpose of the photo shoot "

I nod. i haven't seen my friends since they left me here. The gay guy comes back and does my make up after the Tiffany lady is done with my hair and curled it up and all. She puts a crown that has a veil on and In a matter of Sitting there the gay guy is done.

Him : "oh my God you look so beautiful "

Me : " uhm thank you "

He wipes his fake tears and they take off the gown from me and made me look at myself in the mirror. I didn't recognize myself. If I look this beautiful for a photoshoot I wonder how I would look like on my wedding day.

Me : " Wow "

Tiffany : " we should go honey time is not on our side. "

I nodded and they packed up and we all walked out together.

Me : " I feel sick now "

Tiffany : " don't be "

I nodded and we reached Mongezi who was in a Dazzling suit with Sanele. Heeh I thought this one left.

Me : " I thought you left. "

Sanele : " I wasn't needed "

I nodded and hugged them. Mongezi gave me the bouquet .

Me : " you in the photoshoot ? "

Them : " of a life time "

I laughed and they joined in.

Mongezi : " I am happy "

I smiled.

Me : " me too. To have brothers like y'all "

Sanele : " I am happy to have a sweet sister and grandmother. I never knew family love "

Tears prickled my eyes.

Sanele : " don't cry you will ruin your painted face. "

We laugh and I wipe my tears.

Me : " I love y'all "

Them : " we love you "

We hug and Tiffany yells.

Tiffany : " it's almost time. "

.

.

.

\*NKONZO \*

.

.

.

I am a person who is never nervous but I guess when the time comes it comes. My heart is beating so slowly and I swallow what ever that is stuck in my throat and I clear it a bit. I breath out yet all of that is not really working. I look at my ring and just smile before I play with it which calms my nerves at the thought of what I have. Kids and a warm home and loving wife. That's what I am grateful for and thankful for in life. I really am through everything.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA \*

.

.

Me : " what are we waiting for ? "

Sanele : " we can't enter a place without Music "

I shook my head as they were either side of me. The song started and Mongezi put the veil over

me.

Me : " Mongezi "

Mongezi : " get all pictures. Nkonzo will go crazy "

Sanele : " I know and the baby fat In That dress isn't helping. You hot sis "

I giggled .

Me : " thanks. "

Mongezi : " let's go "

" The closer I get to you

The more you make me see.

By giving me all you got ( tell me more )

Your love has captured me

.

Over and over again

I tried to tell myself that we ,

Could never be more than friends

But all while inside I knew this was real

The way you make me feel

Lying here next to you.

Time just seems to fly

Feeling you more and more. ( More and more )

Let's give love a try ( let's give love a try)

Sweeter and sweeter love grows

And heavens there for those....."

The song carried on . I don't know how many times Nkonzo has played this song for me. Kinda reminds me off him. We are walking down an aisle and I am confused at the people standing and smiling at me. I see gogo all dressed up wiping her tears and I have tears as well and confusion . I look before me and it's Nkonzo all in a black and white suit that holds him just right ,oh my God ...tears want to roll more but I try suppressing them so they don't ruin the make up. This is not a photo shoot.

He is smiling at me and I see Muzi smile and wink at me while rubbing Nkonzo's shoulder who is clenching his jaw and I see tears roll down his eyes and he wipes them off roughly but they keep coming and he turns to the pastor and people say ncooh and we reach him before he attacks me with a hug and I just cry.

His body is shaking

Nkonzo :"(hoarse voice )I love you,I live for you ,for our kids "

There was silence but only the song was playing just taking in everything.

.

pastor : " dearly beloved. We are gathered here to witness the love that is between these two young children of God. Who are here to show it to the world and bind by each other. The love of Landiswa Dlamini and Nkonzo Mkhize "

We are facing him and my heart is still beating fast I can't believe I am getting the actual day. It feels differently good. I didn't hear what the pastor said but I know he quoted 1 Chorithians 3 :4-8.love. Yep I will definitely read that one.

Pastor : " do you have your own vows ?"

Nkonzo : "I do have something"

the pastor nods and he turns to me and holds my hand. He smiles and shows his dimple And I smile as well.

Nkonzo : " I am not a man of many words but when I say something I leave a statement and mean it . "

He chuckled.

Nkonzo : " I love you. I love you because you loved who I am despite of anything. I love you because you stand by me as always and never leave my side I love you because through all the storms I have been through you are my sunlight. Sunshine and happiness. I live for you. Cause every breath I take feels like a million dollars if that's how I should say it because it means another breath more to spend time loving and cherishing you. I want to thank you for everything that's coming and what came. I promise to love you. To be loyal and support you in every

aspect. I promise to love you till I take my last breath. I love you "

Pastor : " short and sweet "

The crowd chuckles. I wipe my tears and hold his hand.

Me : " I don't know what to say. I wasn't prepared. I was lied to that it's a photoshoot "

Everyone laughs.

Me : " What did I do ? To deserve someone like you ? To deserve a ( I swallow my lump ) a man who is so loving as you. Every little thing about me he loves. At first I was scared of you but now I love you so effortlessly. (He chuckled. ) I love you. I promise to be a loving and supporting and good wife to you. An amazing friend to you. Mother and parent and be the best mother to our children as well. Thank you for seeing me worthy of your love. "

He caresses my cheek.

Pastor : " may the rings come forward .

They were brought forward.

Pastor : " Nkonzo repeat after me "

Nkonzo : " you want to take it off ?"

I nodded. I will make it a necklace and wear it always.

Pastor : " with this ring I promise ,to love and to hold. To be loyal and support , in riches and in poor. In sickness and in health until God almighty does us apart"

Nkonzo said that and slid in the new ring and I did the same with him.

Pastor : " I now pronounce you Husband and wife in front of the father ,the son and holy Spirit. You may kiss the bride"

Nkonzo smirked and I know he is gonna be dirty

Nkonzo : " woza ngikumanqaze ( come and kiss )"

Everyone laughed and I covered my face before he pulled me by my waist to him.

Nkonzo : " look at me "

Ntsika : " ungamdedeli bafo ( don't let her go ) make her Dizzy"

We laughed and I held his face and kissed him. His hand travels to my butt and he pulled me closer while people still cheered and he groaned in my mouth and I moaned before we broke it.

Nkonzo : " I live for you "

Me : " I love you Khabazela "

He smirked

Nkonzo : " your vision came true. I am inlove with the mysterious woman "

I thought about it and it clicked. This ment me. Here I am happy and inlove with this man. I perk his lips.

Me : " forever "

Nkonzo : " forever "

.

.

4 years later

.

.

\*MUZI \*

.

.

Me : " Slow down baby you are gonna get Ice cream "

Seluleko : " baba afuna manje njena( dad I want it now )"

Mom : " eyi what do you say ? "

She was visiting. The past 4 years have been the best struggle in my life. At times I would feel like shipping Seluleko to Kzn but miss her diva self at the same time. She turns to me with a sweet smile .

Seluleko : " daddy can we get ice cream ? "

I picked her up.

Me : " Sure my munchie "

Mom : " is this what you deal with ? "



We walked to the kitchen

Me : " When she is alone. She behaves well when there is Ntando "

Mom : " any potential on the way ? "

She has been asking that for the past 2years.

Me : " This one is my potential "

I said tapping Seluleko's nose who giggled. I love my daughter. I gave her icecream and she thanked me.

Mom : " But ....."

Me : " mah "

She raised her hands up in defeat and walked out. I look at Seluleko and I am not ready for the day she will ask about her mother.

.

.

.

\*AMANDA \*

.

.

It's obvious this girl is gonna Vaat an Sit with no ring producing babies for this man. 4 years? No man yini leh ayibonayo Kangaka for 4years. Everyone is married now but me ,no ,dololo only endless promises. I am really tired of it.

Kwenzu : " Mommy are we going back to daddies today ? "

Me : " No Kwenzu so sit down and eat while I go check your little brothers. "

She pouts on me and sits down while I go to the nursery to check on the twins. I take Lwandile into my arms and he is just looking at me.

Me : " How are you baby ,how is my handsome Man ? "

I smiled. Through everything that Mongezi put me through but he gave me cute kids shame that is a thank you. The other one decides to make his presence known. I put Lwandile down and take his brother Wandile but he doesn't stop. I heard Kwenzu shouting " daddy " and I instantly got pissed. I walked out with Wandile and there he is. Mongezi with Kwenzu on his lap as she is

complaining how staying with me is so boring and a drag while the kids cry. They are only 2 months mind you when I packed up and left. He looked up to me and he has aged a bit. Wandile is not keeping calm.

Mongezi : " watch some TV baby "

Kwenzco : " ok "

She kissed his cheek and he put her down. I walked off to my bedroom and he followed.

Me : " what are you doing here ? "

Mongezi : " I miss my family "

I let out a mocking laugh .

Me : " we are not your family. I am just your baby mama. The kids yes "

Mongezi : " Amanda "

He stepped closer and took Wandile who instantly calmed down and became quiet and I clicked my tongue while he went with him and laid on the bed.

Mongezi : " Baby please let's talk it out. I can't live without you all "

Me : " Talk what out Mongezi? You had your chance and blew it "

Mongezi : " sit down "

I sat next to him.

Mongezi : " What do you want ? "

Me : " I want a home Mongezi ,I wanna get married ,I want a husband I want all of that with someone who loves me and is serious with us "

Mongezi : " you think I am not serious ? "

Me : " Yes "

Mongezi : " You have never hinted that you wanted me to marry you. "

Me : " fanele ngikutiphise manje Mina ? ( I should give you hints ? ) "

Mongezi : " calm down "

I rolled my eyes.

Mongezi : " I love you Amanda. I never said I wanted you to be my girlfriend and baby mama for

ever. I was just waiting for you to be ready to take it to the next step of marriage. It's a life time commitment "

I pouted.

Mongezi : " You want to marry me ? "

I nodded.

Mongezi : " talk to me "

Me : " yes "

He pulled me to his chest and kissed my forehead.

Mongezi : " I also want to marry you Amanda. Just think about it. Amanda Qwabe "

I smile at that and laugh.

Mongezi : " Nice ring huh ? "

Me : " most definitely "

Mongezi : " I love you "

I look at him and kiss his cheek

Me : " I love you more baba ka Kwenzo "

He chuckled.

Mongezi : " thank you for the wonderful blessings. "

Me : " it's a pleasure. "

We laid in bed while listening to his heart beat.

.

.

.

\*NOMA \*

.

.

Since I had graduated Muzi gave me money to start my own business. I was so happy. I am a

sucker for fashion so I opened up my own boutique and its growing each and every day. I learn new things about life. New meanings and new feelings as well. I never thought in these 4 years I would be where I am. I always saw myself in a plane on my way to Mulan for fashion week. That still can happen but not solo anymore. I have a group of supporters who support me Everyday. Who love me beyond. That's what I love. I was in my office checking some books when there was a knock on the door and my assistant Paige peaks her head in .

Paige : " mam someone is here for you. "

Me : " i am busy Paige. I can't be with anyone today "

She nodded and closed the door. This month we made good money . The door opens and I looked up. He smiled and put him on the office couch and I stood up and went to him and we shared a hug.

Ntsika: " I am not even getting a kiss Mrs Mkhize?"

Me : " I want to feel your arms first "

He hugs me and I feel complete. He kisses my forehead then we shared a brief kiss.

Me : " he looks tired "

Ntsika : " he is "

Being married or dating someone who's job description requires him to leave every now and then is hard. Trust me, ask Landiswa and Ntombi (Sanele's fiance ) . So me and Ntsika. The wedding day is the day I saw that I like him and really want to give us a try. It was a rollercoaster. Kamo was so devistated cause he ended things with her. The others were just shocked the most . His mother hates my guts and really I don't care. Down the line of that year I found out I was pregnant with our baby boy . Boy was he happy that he married me before I gave birth " I don't want any child of mine born out of the marriage" that's his words and excuse and now here we are. Funny huh .

Me : " I missed riding you "

He chuckled.

Ntsika : " tonight I will be in control "

I turned to him.

Me : " is it. ?"

He kissed my forehead.

Ntsika : " yeah and the neighbors should know my name "

I laughed

Me : " we will see about that "

He looks at me.

Ntsika : " you are beautiful my wife "

I blushed.

Me : " thank you "

We shared a kiss.

.

.

.

\*PALESA \*

.

.

Me : " I am so nervous. "

Ndaba : " don't be. I am proud of you "

He took my hand and kissed it.

Ntando : " Mama we are going to visit gogo ? "

Ndaba : " yes boy "

Ntando : " cool. Hear that Nathi "

He is the quiet one. Only 2 years old but qualities of his father creep in. He parked the car in front of the gate and people who were passing by were surely looking. I wiped a tear from my eye.

Ndaba : " it's ok "

It looked better from the mud house we had. My mom did put the Lobola money into good use. He got out and helped me out and so as the boys. I kissed his lips.

Me : " thank you for making my dream come true "

Ndaba : " I had too. That's what a good husband does "

Me : " Shaka Zulu "

We laughed and we walked inside the yard. It was clean and neat. Mom has OCD I tell you. We knocked on the door and it opened and my sister Lerato looked at me and smiled while hugging me and I laughed.

Lerato : " oh my God Palesa I missed you. Yoh I have alot to tell you. Mihlali is here and you know her take me with you "

I laughed

Me : " slow down Rato "

She is my younger sister.

" Lerato genisa abantu ( Lerato let the people in )"

Lerato : " oh sorry. Sawubona bhuti ( hello bhuti )"

Ndaba : " hello "

Nathi was holding on to his father. We got in and mom stood up. Aunty Pamela was here. God this aunt hates us to the core but pretends. She likes to boast. Mom came and to hug me.

Mom : " my children. Mkhwenyana how are you ?"

Ndaba : " I am ok mah "

Pam clicked her tongue.

Mom : " Lerato go make some biscuits. .

Me : " Mama "

Mom : " I am happy you are here. Come to gogo kids "

They both ran to her and she hugged and kissed them. That warmed my heart.

Mom : " How is school kids ?"

Ntando : " I am in grade 7 gogo "

Mom : " wow sukhulile Mfana ka Gogo ( you have grown Gogo's child )"

He smiled. Ntando can talk days on end.

Me. : " mama "

Mom : " yes "

I opened my bag and handed the ticket to her. She took it while looking at me.

Mom : " what is this ? "

Me : " I want you to come see me graduate next week "

Tears welled in her eyes.

Mom: " oh Nkosi uMkhulu ( God you are big )"

It made me cry seeing my mother like that. She stood up and I met her half way and she hugged me.

Mom: " I am proud of you "

Me : " thank you "

We held onto each other.

.

.

.

\*LANDISWA\*

.

.

.

Lisembo : " Mama Come to the pool !"

She shouted. The splashing sounds were heard. I was making hot dogs for them and made sticky wings and rolls for us. I took the food and walked out and I put it on the table outside. We don't live at the jungle house anymore. I miss that place but gogo and MaZulu live there together. He got out of the pool leaving them trying to paddle inside with floats on. He held me from behind.

Me : " Nkonzo you are making me wet "

Nkonzo : " come swim with me "

Me : " baby you know I can't "

Nkonzo : " what am I here for ? "

I laughed

Me : " ok that's so sweet "

I held his face and perked his lips.

"Ewwwu !"

We laughed

Nkonzo : " leave me and my wife alone "

Thando : " dad you not supposed to kiss a girl "

Nkonzo : " but If I didn't kiss mommy you wouldn't be here "

Qiniso : " what do you mean ? "

Nkonzo : " I mean that..... "

Me : "woah that's enough now "

He chuckled. They carried on swimming. He took off my towel and picked me up

Me : " put me down please "

Nkonzo : " nope "

He walked into the pool and went to the deep side he is gonna kill me

Me : " if I drown I will haunt you "

He chuckled.

Nkonzo : " that would be a dream come true "

Me : " you crazy "

Qiniso : " we swimming here "

He said while trying to do a back stroke .

Nkonzo : " boy move from here "

He pushed him with his leg to the other side.

Me : " don't abuse my kids "

Lisembo : " daddy Thando is splashing water on me "



Thando : " liar "

Qiniso : " Vele ( true ) "

They were squabbling .

Nkonzo : " I love you "

Me : " I live for you "

We shared a kiss once more

" Ewwuuu! "

Nkonzo : " close your eyes "

Thando : " I am out of here "

We laughed as he got out .

.

.

The end